

FADE to BLACK

[www.jimmychurchradio.com](http://www.jimmychurchradio.com)

1  
00:00:04,630 --> 00:00:03,030  
better radio network

2  
00:00:06,309 --> 00:00:04,640  
don't run and hide

3  
00:00:08,710 --> 00:00:06,319  
don't be afraid

4  
00:00:11,350 --> 00:00:08,720  
don't turn away any longer

5  
00:00:14,070 --> 00:00:11,360  
the truth will set you free

6  
00:00:17,349 --> 00:00:14,080  
and now your host the captain of

7  
00:00:19,590 --> 00:00:17,359  
conspiracy the prince of paranormal

8  
00:00:20,470 --> 00:00:19,600  
this ain't your daddy's radio network

9  
00:00:30,630 --> 00:00:20,480  
show

10  
00:00:38,229 --> 00:00:33,910  
all right everybody welcome back

11  
00:00:44,389 --> 00:00:41,110  
january 16 2014 this is fade to black i

12  
00:00:46,869 --> 00:00:44,399  
am your host jimmy church

13  
00:00:49,510 --> 00:00:46,879

welcoming everybody around the world we

14

00:00:51,350 --> 00:00:49,520

are 16 days into the new year

15

00:00:54,229 --> 00:00:51,360

we are live from the jp motorsports

16

00:00:57,029 --> 00:00:54,239

studios right here in burbank california

17

00:00:59,990 --> 00:00:57,039

for kjcr and the dark matter radio

18

00:01:01,910 --> 00:01:00,000

network i am your host jimmy church

19

00:01:03,510 --> 00:01:01,920

and you know what i do i start off every

20

00:01:05,990 --> 00:01:03,520

show the same way

21

00:01:08,710 --> 00:01:06,000

and that is a big salute to the proud

22

00:01:11,030 --> 00:01:08,720

men and women in uniform all around the

23

00:01:12,710 --> 00:01:11,040

world fighting the good fight for us

24

00:01:15,190 --> 00:01:12,720

without them there is no me there is no

25

00:01:16,870 --> 00:01:15,200

you there is no us and you can't hear me

26

00:01:18,630 --> 00:01:16,880

right now

27

00:01:22,630 --> 00:01:18,640

happy birthday

28

00:01:24,390 --> 00:01:22,640

to my all-time idol today aj foyt

29

00:01:28,950 --> 00:01:24,400

is 79

30

00:01:32,870 --> 00:01:30,950

he is my idol he's a race car driver

31

00:01:35,429 --> 00:01:32,880

from uh texas

32

00:01:39,109 --> 00:01:35,439

indianapolis 500

33

00:01:41,350 --> 00:01:39,119

multi-champ aj point 79 years old today

34

00:01:42,789 --> 00:01:41,360

follow us on twitter facebook youtube

35

00:01:45,510 --> 00:01:42,799

everything is fade to black everything

36

00:01:46,389 --> 00:01:45,520

is at j church radio everything is jimmy

37

00:01:48,950 --> 00:01:46,399

church

38

00:01:50,469 --> 00:01:48,960

you know what to do go follow go like go

39

00:01:52,870 --> 00:01:50,479

and subscribe

40

00:01:54,710 --> 00:01:52,880

tonight we will have open lines going

41

00:01:56,870 --> 00:01:54,720

into the third segments

42

00:01:58,789 --> 00:01:56,880

i will be taking your calls during the

43

00:02:03,910 --> 00:01:58,799

third hour of the show you know the

44

00:02:07,109 --> 00:02:05,030

it's right there on the website

45

00:02:08,710 --> 00:02:07,119

[jimmychurchradio.com](http://jimmychurchradio.com)

46

00:02:12,309 --> 00:02:08,720

all right you can always email

47

00:02:14,470 --> 00:02:12,319

throughout the show you know i read as

48

00:02:16,150 --> 00:02:14,480

many as i can the producers here get the

49

00:02:18,309 --> 00:02:16,160

good ones into me

50

00:02:19,910 --> 00:02:18,319

i will read them on the air i'll try to

51  
00:02:22,070 --> 00:02:19,920  
respond tomorrow

52  
00:02:24,470 --> 00:02:22,080  
if you're feeling lucky all right you

53  
00:02:25,910 --> 00:02:24,480  
can write to me all over the website you

54  
00:02:27,589 --> 00:02:25,920  
can do it in confidence go to the

55  
00:02:28,309 --> 00:02:27,599  
contact page you can do what you need to

56  
00:02:30,470 --> 00:02:28,319  
do

57  
00:02:32,070 --> 00:02:30,480  
and the bumper music as always i will

58  
00:02:33,030 --> 00:02:32,080  
always thank doug alders from white

59  
00:02:33,750 --> 00:02:33,040  
snake

60  
00:02:35,670 --> 00:02:33,760  
for

61  
00:02:37,509 --> 00:02:35,680  
providing our bumper music and tonight

62  
00:02:38,309 --> 00:02:37,519  
is no exception okay

63  
00:02:40,630 --> 00:02:38,319

now

64

00:02:42,229 --> 00:02:40,640

over on the forums page i talked about

65

00:02:44,070 --> 00:02:42,239

that last night

66

00:02:45,670 --> 00:02:44,080

and we got some really cool submissions

67

00:02:47,990 --> 00:02:45,680

and i want everybody to go over there

68

00:02:51,910 --> 00:02:48,000

tonight go over to jimmychurchradio.com

69

00:02:53,509 --> 00:02:51,920

go to the social forums one of uh the

70

00:02:56,070 --> 00:02:53,519

postings there

71

00:03:00,390 --> 00:02:56,080

is from a paranormal research group out

72

00:03:03,990 --> 00:03:00,400

of texas and they posted three different

73

00:03:06,070 --> 00:03:04,000

uh class a evps that they think is a

74

00:03:07,190 --> 00:03:06,080

possible gateway

75

00:03:09,430 --> 00:03:07,200

portal

76

00:03:11,509 --> 00:03:09,440

to time travel

77

00:03:13,990 --> 00:03:11,519

go and check that out and go listen to

78

00:03:15,990 --> 00:03:14,000

them i'm gonna i did it all night last

79

00:03:18,229 --> 00:03:16,000

night after the show

80

00:03:21,509 --> 00:03:18,239

and uh just go and check it out it's

81

00:03:24,070 --> 00:03:21,519

very very interesting stuff and tell me

82

00:03:26,630 --> 00:03:24,080

what you think all right and okay so

83

00:03:28,630 --> 00:03:26,640

moving on we've got a great show uh

84

00:03:30,789 --> 00:03:28,640

planned uh for tonight and it's

85

00:03:33,270 --> 00:03:30,799

something i've been excited about and

86

00:03:35,670 --> 00:03:33,280

looking forward to for quite a long time

87

00:03:37,750 --> 00:03:35,680

um and before we get to that i want

88

00:03:40,789 --> 00:03:37,760

everybody to check out

89

00:03:43,110 --> 00:03:40,799

the uh near miss uh at heathrow airport

90

00:03:45,030 --> 00:03:43,120

there's a couple of updates on that over

91

00:03:48,229 --> 00:03:45,040

at artbell.com

92

00:03:50,630 --> 00:03:48,239

and i mentioned yesterday by the way

93

00:03:52,149 --> 00:03:50,640

this uh article

94

00:03:54,789 --> 00:03:52,159

that was put out by

95

00:04:00,309 --> 00:03:54,799

uh the official uh semi-official fars

96

00:04:02,390 --> 00:04:00,319

new news agency over in iran about

97

00:04:05,270 --> 00:04:02,400

about space aliens running the united

98

00:04:07,589 --> 00:04:05,280

states okay i i'm gonna talk a little

99

00:04:10,710 --> 00:04:07,599

bit about this later but there's a

100

00:04:13,110 --> 00:04:10,720

couple of updates on that as well at

101  
00:04:15,990 --> 00:04:13,120  
jimmy church radio so go over and check

102  
00:04:19,509 --> 00:04:16,000  
that out and it involves edward snowden

103  
00:04:20,789 --> 00:04:19,519  
by the way of all things and uh so just

104  
00:04:23,350 --> 00:04:20,799  
just go and check that out i'm going to

105  
00:04:25,830 --> 00:04:23,360  
talk more about this in the third hour i

106  
00:04:28,550 --> 00:04:25,840  
want to run on about it right now i've

107  
00:04:30,870 --> 00:04:28,560  
just got to hold back and save myself

108  
00:04:32,629 --> 00:04:30,880  
okay so now listen i want to go ahead

109  
00:04:34,870 --> 00:04:32,639  
and get straight into the show

110  
00:04:36,950 --> 00:04:34,880  
so we're going to take a quick break but

111  
00:04:40,310 --> 00:04:36,960  
when we come back

112  
00:04:41,990 --> 00:04:40,320  
um i'm going to go commercial free we're

113  
00:04:44,070 --> 00:04:42,000

going to go to the top of the hour we

114

00:04:46,629 --> 00:04:44,080

are gonna go commercial free

115

00:04:49,189 --> 00:04:46,639

and uh we'll take things from there

116

00:04:52,230 --> 00:04:49,199

and i think you are gonna find the next

117

00:04:55,430 --> 00:04:52,240

hour i always promise one thing here on

118

00:04:57,830 --> 00:04:55,440

this show the best the brightest

119

00:04:59,590 --> 00:04:57,840

the most international cosmopolitan

120

00:05:01,670 --> 00:04:59,600

thinkers there are

121

00:05:04,230 --> 00:05:01,680

tonight is no exception

122

00:05:07,110 --> 00:05:04,240

when we come back after the break

123

00:05:09,909 --> 00:05:07,120

we're gonna have jerome clark right here

124

00:05:12,150 --> 00:05:09,919

with us and with you it's time to learn

125

00:05:15,469 --> 00:05:12,160

something and i'm really excited about

126

00:05:16,990 --> 00:05:15,479

this this is kjcr fade to black

127

00:05:19,110 --> 00:05:17,000

artbell.com

128

00:05:20,710 --> 00:05:19,120

jimmychurchradio.com on the dark matter

129

00:05:30,950 --> 00:05:20,720

radio network we'll be back right after

130

00:05:30,960 --> 00:05:38,150

so

131

00:05:45,430 --> 00:05:40,469

you're listening to jimmy church fade to

132

00:05:48,310 --> 00:05:47,430

what's up revolutionaries it's me jimmy

133

00:05:51,670 --> 00:05:48,320

church

134

00:05:55,110 --> 00:05:51,680

do you have an irs or state tax issue

135

00:05:59,110 --> 00:05:55,120

well i did and i called national tax

136

00:06:01,830 --> 00:05:59,120

experts my problems were fixed done for

137

00:06:03,110 --> 00:06:01,840

me and man i gotta tell you it was a

138

00:06:05,909 --> 00:06:03,120

relief

139

00:06:08,230 --> 00:06:05,919

national tax experts are recognized tax

140

00:06:10,309 --> 00:06:08,240

office that services clients in all 50

141

00:06:12,390 --> 00:06:10,319

states it doesn't matter where you live

142

00:06:14,550 --> 00:06:12,400

give them a call i'm telling you they

143

00:06:16,390 --> 00:06:14,560

take the time to understand each and

144

00:06:19,110 --> 00:06:16,400

every client's individual financial

145

00:06:20,790 --> 00:06:19,120

status as well as their financial goals

146

00:06:22,550 --> 00:06:20,800

and that's exactly what you need my

147

00:06:25,510 --> 00:06:22,560

brother when you're taking on the evil

148

00:06:30,150 --> 00:06:25,520

three letter so seriously give them a

149

00:06:30,160 --> 00:06:34,870

again 1-877-909-544

150

00:06:41,510 --> 00:06:37,270

or go check out their website dub dub

151  
00:06:45,749 --> 00:06:41,520  
dub nat tax experts dot com that's n a t

152  
00:06:49,230 --> 00:06:45,759  
t a x e x p e r t s

153  
00:07:13,029 --> 00:06:49,240  
dot com tell them jimmy sent you this is

154  
00:07:19,430 --> 00:07:17,469  
all right welcome back kjcr

155  
00:07:22,710 --> 00:07:19,440  
jimmychurchradio.com this is fade to

156  
00:07:28,830 --> 00:07:22,720  
black i am your host jimmy church

157  
00:07:34,710 --> 00:07:32,150  
uh so let's just get straight to it

158  
00:07:36,950 --> 00:07:34,720  
jerome clark

159  
00:07:40,950 --> 00:07:36,960  
has served as a writer reporter and

160  
00:07:43,270 --> 00:07:40,960  
editor for a number of ufo magazines and

161  
00:07:46,150 --> 00:07:43,280  
other paranormal subjects

162  
00:07:48,390 --> 00:07:46,160  
he has been an editor of fate magazine

163  
00:07:51,189 --> 00:07:48,400

the international ufo reporter and a

164

00:07:54,390 --> 00:07:51,199

board member of the center for ufo

165

00:07:57,430 --> 00:07:54,400

studies in the 1990s clark authored the

166

00:07:58,629 --> 00:07:57,440

ufo book an abridged version of the ufo

167

00:08:01,029 --> 00:07:58,639

encyclopedia

168

00:08:02,790 --> 00:08:01,039

which won the 1998 benjamin franklin

169

00:08:05,589 --> 00:08:02,800

award in the science environment

170

00:08:07,909 --> 00:08:05,599

category sponsored by the independent

171

00:08:09,950 --> 00:08:07,919

book publishers association

172

00:08:13,029 --> 00:08:09,960

in its review of his 1999 book

173

00:08:16,070 --> 00:08:13,039

cryptozoology a to z salon.com commented

174

00:08:18,869 --> 00:08:16,080

that clark and co-author lorne coleman

175

00:08:21,350 --> 00:08:18,879

show a touchingly supportive nature for

176

00:08:24,070 --> 00:08:21,360

a subject often criticized for a lack of

177

00:08:26,550 --> 00:08:24,080

scientific rigor he has appeared on abc

178

00:08:29,270 --> 00:08:26,560

news special report unsolved mysteries

179

00:08:31,830 --> 00:08:29,280

sightings and the a e network his most

180

00:08:34,630 --> 00:08:31,840

recent book is unexplained

181

00:08:36,630 --> 00:08:34,640

published in 2012 and is in its third

182

00:08:37,829 --> 00:08:36,640

edition i would like to welcome to the

183

00:08:39,190 --> 00:08:37,839

program

184

00:08:40,389 --> 00:08:39,200

i am honored

185

00:08:42,790 --> 00:08:40,399

jerome clark

186

00:08:45,269 --> 00:08:42,800

mr clark are you there i certainly am

187

00:08:48,630 --> 00:08:45,279

and thank you for that that nice buildup

188

00:08:50,150 --> 00:08:48,640

i hope i don't disappoint

189

00:08:52,949 --> 00:08:50,160

i wish my

190

00:08:55,750 --> 00:08:52,959

uh intro one day sounds

191

00:08:59,110 --> 00:08:55,760

half that good but welcome to the show i

192

00:08:59,910 --> 00:08:59,120

know that you don't do this often and

193

00:09:04,310 --> 00:08:59,920

uh

194

00:09:05,670 --> 00:09:04,320

taking the time and with coming on with

195

00:09:08,230 --> 00:09:05,680

this and we have

196

00:09:10,310 --> 00:09:08,240

you have we have a lot of uh listeners

197

00:09:12,710 --> 00:09:10,320

out there you have a lot of fans and

198

00:09:15,590 --> 00:09:12,720

and the entire art bell crowd right now

199

00:09:18,470 --> 00:09:15,600

is just sitting and and and listening so

200

00:09:21,030 --> 00:09:18,480

i really really do appreciate it okay

201

00:09:23,509 --> 00:09:21,040

now if i could just interject sure

202

00:09:26,150 --> 00:09:23,519

the ufo encyclopedia was actually a

203

00:09:29,829 --> 00:09:26,160

multi-volume series

204

00:09:31,990 --> 00:09:29,839

that was published between 1990 and 1998

205

00:09:35,430 --> 00:09:32,000

and there were five volumes in two

206

00:09:37,190 --> 00:09:35,440

different editions and i i have three

207

00:09:38,070 --> 00:09:37,200

myself i think i told you that earlier

208

00:09:39,430 --> 00:09:38,080

this week

209

00:09:40,310 --> 00:09:39,440

yes

210

00:09:42,630 --> 00:09:40,320

uh

211

00:09:45,190 --> 00:09:42,640

second edition which was actually in two

212

00:09:47,750 --> 00:09:45,200

volumes but actually had more more

213

00:09:51,590 --> 00:09:47,760

material in it than the three volume

214

00:09:52,630 --> 00:09:51,600

uh mine are so dog-eared and

215

00:09:56,550 --> 00:09:52,640

you know

216

00:09:59,590 --> 00:09:56,560

uh well-read all of them and uh

217

00:10:01,430 --> 00:09:59,600

but uh okay so listen really quick um i

218

00:10:02,550 --> 00:10:01,440

start off every

219

00:10:05,670 --> 00:10:02,560

uh

220

00:10:07,750 --> 00:10:05,680

we call them conversations here um and

221

00:10:10,389 --> 00:10:07,760

everybody out there is accustomed to

222

00:10:12,790 --> 00:10:10,399

what i do here but i'll just tell you

223

00:10:14,550 --> 00:10:12,800

now it's just a conversation we're just

224

00:10:17,350 --> 00:10:14,560

sitting in my living room

225

00:10:19,590 --> 00:10:17,360

and we're just talking and if i find it

226

00:10:21,269 --> 00:10:19,600

interesting and you find it interesting

227

00:10:23,030 --> 00:10:21,279

everybody out there is gonna find it

228

00:10:25,030 --> 00:10:23,040

interesting and and let's just have a

229

00:10:25,910 --> 00:10:25,040

good time with it and i'm really excited

230

00:10:26,949 --> 00:10:25,920

so

231

00:10:28,310 --> 00:10:26,959

okay

232

00:10:30,230 --> 00:10:28,320

um

233

00:10:32,470 --> 00:10:30,240

uh i'm gonna

234

00:10:34,069 --> 00:10:32,480

uh everybody knows that i i i run

235

00:10:36,230 --> 00:10:34,079

without notes

236

00:10:38,630 --> 00:10:36,240

but uh i'm gonna ask a couple of quick

237

00:10:40,310 --> 00:10:38,640

generic things uh for everybody out

238

00:10:41,670 --> 00:10:40,320

there so we can kind of uh paint a

239

00:10:44,310 --> 00:10:41,680

picture form

240

00:10:46,389 --> 00:10:44,320

uh how did you get into because you're

241

00:10:49,350 --> 00:10:46,399

one of the most read and

242

00:10:50,790 --> 00:10:49,360

published uh authors in this genre uh

243

00:10:52,630 --> 00:10:50,800

ufology

244

00:10:55,030 --> 00:10:52,640

how did you

245

00:10:57,750 --> 00:10:55,040

first get into this and what was your

246

00:11:01,670 --> 00:10:57,760

first book what inspired you

247

00:11:04,310 --> 00:11:01,680

well it was just the circumstance that i

248

00:11:06,069 --> 00:11:04,320

joined a book club and one of the

249

00:11:07,670 --> 00:11:06,079

introductory selections you know one of

250

00:11:09,670 --> 00:11:07,680

those deals where you get four books for

251

00:11:12,230 --> 00:11:09,680

a buck or something

252

00:11:15,110 --> 00:11:12,240

my fourth choice was was a book called

253

00:11:17,590 --> 00:11:15,120

report an unidentified flying objects

254

00:11:19,990 --> 00:11:17,600

by edward rupelt who had headed project

255

00:11:22,389 --> 00:11:20,000

blue book in the early 1950s

256

00:11:25,030 --> 00:11:22,399

and before then you know i had some

257

00:11:26,790 --> 00:11:25,040

faint knowledge of flying saucers

258

00:11:28,310 --> 00:11:26,800

and you know i'd heard about them but

259

00:11:29,829 --> 00:11:28,320

really had never looked into it or

260

00:11:31,590 --> 00:11:29,839

thought much about it

261

00:11:33,030 --> 00:11:31,600

but when i saw the book advertise i

262

00:11:34,150 --> 00:11:33,040

thought well okay this might be

263

00:11:35,190 --> 00:11:34,160

interesting

264

00:11:39,910 --> 00:11:35,200

and

265

00:11:43,829 --> 00:11:39,920

this is about 1957.

266

00:11:45,990 --> 00:11:43,839

okay not just a kid and um that really

267

00:11:49,030 --> 00:11:46,000

sparked an interest it lasted me for

268

00:11:51,750 --> 00:11:49,040

decades afterwards now as i often remark

269

00:11:54,629 --> 00:11:51,760

that if i had read some other book on

270

00:11:56,470 --> 00:11:54,639

ufos for example a book where someone

271

00:11:58,389 --> 00:11:56,480

had said that he had met with the

272

00:11:59,990 --> 00:11:58,399

nutrients and there were books like that

273

00:12:02,310 --> 00:12:00,000

around it

274

00:12:04,870 --> 00:12:02,320

i would have thought even as a kid this

275

00:12:07,509 --> 00:12:04,880

is really silly i'm not going to think

276

00:12:10,310 --> 00:12:07,519

about this or pursue this but rupaul's

277

00:12:11,590 --> 00:12:10,320

book was one of still a classic of of

278

00:12:14,310 --> 00:12:11,600

the literature

279

00:12:16,069 --> 00:12:14,320

and it was a balanced and sober insane

280

00:12:19,030 --> 00:12:16,079

look at the evidence

281

00:12:21,990 --> 00:12:19,040

and then that's what struck me was

282

00:12:24,069 --> 00:12:22,000

this clearly obviously sane and educated

283

00:12:26,790 --> 00:12:24,079

and thoughtful man who was experienced

284

00:12:28,790 --> 00:12:26,800

in investigations for the air force

285

00:12:31,350 --> 00:12:28,800

thought there might be something to this

286

00:12:32,949 --> 00:12:31,360

well he was worth eating and so

287

00:12:35,590 --> 00:12:32,959

that kind of set me

288

00:12:37,430 --> 00:12:35,600

off on the lost highway that has led me

289

00:12:39,990 --> 00:12:37,440

to hear

290

00:12:42,710 --> 00:12:40,000

well it's interesting how you

291

00:12:44,870 --> 00:12:42,720

talk about rupelt's writing style and i

292

00:12:47,829 --> 00:12:44,880

agree with you did that influence your

293

00:12:48,710 --> 00:12:47,839

writing style too did you want to

294

00:12:50,870 --> 00:12:48,720

uh

295

00:12:53,269 --> 00:12:50,880

i hate to use the term black and white

296

00:12:56,150 --> 00:12:53,279

you know but just factual

297

00:12:58,389 --> 00:12:56,160

did you want to uh try to uh

298

00:13:00,470 --> 00:12:58,399

emulate that type of style

299

00:13:01,430 --> 00:13:00,480

he had a wonderful voice

300

00:13:03,030 --> 00:13:01,440

he was

301  
00:13:05,430 --> 00:13:03,040  
you were talking about you know just

302  
00:13:07,990 --> 00:13:05,440  
having a conversation right reading roof

303  
00:13:10,069 --> 00:13:08,000  
out was like you know some guy who had

304  
00:13:11,910 --> 00:13:10,079  
some interesting life experience was

305  
00:13:13,990 --> 00:13:11,920  
talking to you

306  
00:13:16,870 --> 00:13:14,000  
and i guess that he influenced me to the

307  
00:13:18,790 --> 00:13:16,880  
extent that i really prefer

308  
00:13:20,790 --> 00:13:18,800  
you know just

309  
00:13:22,790 --> 00:13:20,800  
simple declarative sentences in my

310  
00:13:24,310 --> 00:13:22,800  
writing to make clear

311  
00:13:26,389 --> 00:13:24,320  
what i'm thinking what i'm trying to

312  
00:13:28,470 --> 00:13:26,399  
communicate in one sentence follows

313  
00:13:30,870 --> 00:13:28,480

logically from the next

314

00:13:33,590 --> 00:13:30,880

and rather than get involved in some

315

00:13:35,030 --> 00:13:33,600

kind of you know convoluted sort of

316

00:13:36,949 --> 00:13:35,040

style

317

00:13:37,990 --> 00:13:36,959

but it was just that straightforward

318

00:13:40,230 --> 00:13:38,000

thinking

319

00:13:43,269 --> 00:13:40,240

that uh that really impressed me

320

00:13:45,430 --> 00:13:43,279

although in retrospect i think that

321

00:13:46,790 --> 00:13:45,440

roof out was a man without much of an

322

00:13:50,310 --> 00:13:46,800

imagination

323

00:13:52,550 --> 00:13:50,320

he had sort of an engineer's mentality

324

00:13:55,670 --> 00:13:52,560

and i think that kept him from

325

00:13:59,350 --> 00:13:55,680

really confronting some of the really

326

00:14:02,150 --> 00:13:59,360

difficult and highly strange aspects

327

00:14:04,550 --> 00:14:02,160

of ufo cases but he still did a pretty

328

00:14:05,829 --> 00:14:04,560

good job of investigating cases he

329

00:14:06,710 --> 00:14:05,839

wasn't good

330

00:14:08,790 --> 00:14:06,720

at

331

00:14:11,110 --> 00:14:08,800

close encounters he couldn't deal with

332

00:14:13,110 --> 00:14:11,120

close encounters so when he would come

333

00:14:14,310 --> 00:14:13,120

upon somebody's account of a close

334

00:14:17,189 --> 00:14:14,320

encounter

335

00:14:19,990 --> 00:14:17,199

he would conclude just on the spot that

336

00:14:21,910 --> 00:14:20,000

it was some kind of psychological case

337

00:14:24,389 --> 00:14:21,920

but he could deal with

338

00:14:26,310 --> 00:14:24,399

pilot sightings and radar visual cases

339

00:14:27,910 --> 00:14:26,320

and things like that and he did some

340

00:14:29,590 --> 00:14:27,920

pretty good investigations that have

341

00:14:31,110 --> 00:14:29,600

stood up over the years

342

00:14:33,670 --> 00:14:31,120

how did you

343

00:14:36,150 --> 00:14:33,680

when you first started off uh in your

344

00:14:39,750 --> 00:14:36,160

research in

345

00:14:41,670 --> 00:14:39,760

for books and stuff how did you

346

00:14:43,430 --> 00:14:41,680

collect that information you and i

347

00:14:45,670 --> 00:14:43,440

talked a little bit earlier but we're

348

00:14:47,350 --> 00:14:45,680

going to get to that i that thought in a

349

00:14:49,829 --> 00:14:47,360

second but

350

00:14:51,030 --> 00:14:49,839

you know without the internet i mean how

351

00:14:52,790 --> 00:14:51,040

did you

352

00:14:54,310 --> 00:14:52,800

are you going to your local libraries

353

00:14:55,829 --> 00:14:54,320

are you collecting newspapers from

354

00:14:58,550 --> 00:14:55,839

around the country are they delivered to

355

00:15:00,710 --> 00:14:58,560

your i mean how do you research

356

00:15:02,150 --> 00:15:00,720

you know back then because you and the

357

00:15:04,710 --> 00:15:02,160

reason why i'm asking the question is

358

00:15:07,269 --> 00:15:04,720

because you have your books are volumes

359

00:15:08,870 --> 00:15:07,279

and volumes of data

360

00:15:10,389 --> 00:15:08,880

you know how did you collect that how

361

00:15:11,990 --> 00:15:10,399

did you manage that or did you have a

362

00:15:14,150 --> 00:15:12,000

team of people do you do it did you do

363

00:15:15,030 --> 00:15:14,160

it on your own how did you pull that off

364

00:15:18,949 --> 00:15:15,040

well

365

00:15:21,030 --> 00:15:18,959

i i worked pretty much on my own um

366

00:15:24,470 --> 00:15:21,040

you know there were in the

367

00:15:27,110 --> 00:15:24,480

early 1960s i found out that there were

368

00:15:28,550 --> 00:15:27,120

these teenage flying saucer clubs now i

369

00:15:30,870 --> 00:15:28,560

don't think there are any teenage flying

370

00:15:33,110 --> 00:15:30,880

saucer clubs left they've been gone for

371

00:15:34,710 --> 00:15:33,120

a long time but they were quite active

372

00:15:37,110 --> 00:15:34,720

in the 50s and

373

00:15:39,670 --> 00:15:37,120

early 60s and so i hooked up

374

00:15:42,069 --> 00:15:39,680

with a national even international

375

00:15:43,990 --> 00:15:42,079

network of of you know bright young

376

00:15:46,629 --> 00:15:44,000

people who were interested

377

00:15:48,389 --> 00:15:46,639

in ufos and were publishing these little

378

00:15:51,910 --> 00:15:48,399

newsletters

379

00:15:54,150 --> 00:15:51,920

and then i began to subscribe to the

380

00:15:55,829 --> 00:15:54,160

newsletters and magazines published but

381

00:15:57,670 --> 00:15:55,839

for adults who are interested in the

382

00:15:58,790 --> 00:15:57,680

subject and of course i became an adult

383

00:16:00,310 --> 00:15:58,800

in time

384

00:16:02,310 --> 00:16:00,320

and so

385

00:16:05,230 --> 00:16:02,320

over time he began to collect an

386

00:16:08,470 --> 00:16:05,240

enormous amount of material from

387

00:16:11,509 --> 00:16:08,480

correspondence from subscriptions to

388

00:16:13,509 --> 00:16:11,519

newsletters that are long gone and very

389

00:16:15,189 --> 00:16:13,519

very hard to find if you set out fresh

390

00:16:16,790 --> 00:16:15,199

trying to find them

391

00:16:18,870 --> 00:16:16,800

and books and all those things and if

392

00:16:21,990 --> 00:16:18,880

you held onto them

393

00:16:24,629 --> 00:16:22,000

you had a whole lot of information

394

00:16:27,350 --> 00:16:24,639

that's not available to most people

395

00:16:29,350 --> 00:16:27,360

and you never throw anything away

396

00:16:31,910 --> 00:16:29,360

and um and then

397

00:16:34,150 --> 00:16:31,920

as you get older as i got older i began

398

00:16:37,189 --> 00:16:34,160

you know interviewing people who

399

00:16:40,790 --> 00:16:37,199

reported ufo experiences and i

400

00:16:42,629 --> 00:16:40,800

began to go into newspaper archives

401  
00:16:44,629 --> 00:16:42,639  
whether it was they were preserved as

402  
00:16:46,870 --> 00:16:44,639  
physical newspapers or

403  
00:16:48,870 --> 00:16:46,880  
on you know microfilm

404  
00:16:51,509 --> 00:16:48,880  
and that's where i began the historical

405  
00:16:53,350 --> 00:16:51,519  
research into the airship phenomena

406  
00:16:55,670 --> 00:16:53,360  
phenomenon of

407  
00:16:57,350 --> 00:16:55,680  
you know the late 19th century and early

408  
00:16:59,829 --> 00:16:57,360  
20th century

409  
00:17:01,990 --> 00:16:59,839  
and just began to collect all kinds of

410  
00:17:04,470 --> 00:17:02,000  
stuff and you know over the decades of a

411  
00:17:06,309 --> 00:17:04,480  
lifetime if you're working at this i

412  
00:17:08,630 --> 00:17:06,319  
mean if you saw what my office looks

413  
00:17:11,750 --> 00:17:08,640

like you'd probably faint well that was

414

00:17:14,230 --> 00:17:11,760

because i've never thrown anything away

415

00:17:15,590 --> 00:17:14,240

that was my i can only imagine what your

416

00:17:17,829 --> 00:17:15,600

garage

417

00:17:20,470 --> 00:17:17,839

your wife is a really tolerant person i

418

00:17:22,069 --> 00:17:20,480

can only imagine oh yes

419

00:17:23,110 --> 00:17:22,079

well um

420

00:17:24,549 --> 00:17:23,120

okay

421

00:17:29,990 --> 00:17:24,559

the

422

00:17:31,830 --> 00:17:30,000

think now as time has gone by uh it's

423

00:17:33,909 --> 00:17:31,840

it's more and more evident we've gone

424

00:17:38,310 --> 00:17:33,919

through probably

425

00:17:41,510 --> 00:17:38,320

three or four distinct phases of

426  
00:17:43,909 --> 00:17:41,520  
of eyewitness testimony and and the type

427  
00:17:44,830 --> 00:17:43,919  
of things that they're seeing

428  
00:17:48,390 --> 00:17:44,840  
and

429  
00:17:50,390 --> 00:17:48,400  
uh um not only that but but the

430  
00:17:52,070 --> 00:17:50,400  
photographs of you know everything is

431  
00:17:54,950 --> 00:17:52,080  
kind of generational now and you can

432  
00:17:58,310 --> 00:17:54,960  
kind of you know look at what uh

433  
00:18:01,270 --> 00:17:58,320  
uh the 50s was bringing and then the 60s

434  
00:18:04,549 --> 00:18:01,280  
and the 70s and certainly uh

435  
00:18:08,390 --> 00:18:04,559  
now today why do you think

436  
00:18:11,110 --> 00:18:08,400  
is the influence uh a social thing for

437  
00:18:13,029 --> 00:18:11,120  
what possibly most people are seeing and

438  
00:18:15,830 --> 00:18:13,039

i'm referring to you know the flying

439

00:18:18,390 --> 00:18:15,840

saucer type thing from the 50s and

440

00:18:21,190 --> 00:18:18,400

and and then the cigar shapes of the

441

00:18:22,549 --> 00:18:21,200

triangles and you know today

442

00:18:25,110 --> 00:18:22,559

why do you think

443

00:18:29,830 --> 00:18:27,190

well

444

00:18:31,510 --> 00:18:29,840

boy that's the question yes i think that

445

00:18:33,350 --> 00:18:31,520

i knew the answer to that i could tell

446

00:18:35,430 --> 00:18:33,360

you everything you need to know about

447

00:18:37,430 --> 00:18:35,440

you

448

00:18:39,510 --> 00:18:37,440

but seriously there are so many

449

00:18:41,669 --> 00:18:39,520

variables in these things it's hard to

450

00:18:42,470 --> 00:18:41,679

say now one thing i noticed as i was

451  
00:18:45,270 --> 00:18:42,480  
doing

452  
00:18:47,430 --> 00:18:45,280  
research for my

453  
00:18:48,710 --> 00:18:47,440  
encyclopedia series

454  
00:18:50,310 --> 00:18:48,720  
i was

455  
00:18:52,549 --> 00:18:50,320  
you know studying this stuff and so i

456  
00:18:55,830 --> 00:18:52,559  
was following the chronology you know

457  
00:18:57,350 --> 00:18:55,840  
from the june 24th 1947 and the kent

458  
00:19:00,470 --> 00:18:57,360  
arnold sighting it really started

459  
00:19:04,950 --> 00:19:00,480  
everything right and then going up until

460  
00:19:05,990 --> 00:19:04,960  
about 1990 is when the series ends

461  
00:19:08,470 --> 00:19:06,000  
and i

462  
00:19:11,430 --> 00:19:08,480  
it sort of confirmed my two intuitive

463  
00:19:13,750 --> 00:19:11,440

sense as someone who had begun paying

464

00:19:15,750 --> 00:19:13,760

attention in the late 1950s in other

465

00:19:17,110 --> 00:19:15,760

words about a decade into the ufo

466

00:19:18,549 --> 00:19:17,120

controversy

467

00:19:21,830 --> 00:19:18,559

that

468

00:19:24,549 --> 00:19:21,840

it started out fairly straightforwardly

469

00:19:25,510 --> 00:19:24,559

with with really interesting

470

00:19:28,070 --> 00:19:25,520

i think

471

00:19:30,070 --> 00:19:28,080

strongly evidential sightings of

472

00:19:31,430 --> 00:19:30,080

daylight discs

473

00:19:39,909 --> 00:19:31,440

and

474

00:19:43,190 --> 00:19:39,919

some foreign

475

00:19:44,630 --> 00:19:43,200

technology in our atmosphere right

476  
00:19:47,350 --> 00:19:44,640  
and

477  
00:19:48,789 --> 00:19:47,360  
by the 1960s though

478  
00:19:50,830 --> 00:19:48,799  
there

479  
00:19:54,230 --> 00:19:50,840  
was an enormous

480  
00:19:56,310 --> 00:19:54,240  
amount of really strange stuff going on

481  
00:19:58,789 --> 00:19:56,320  
or at least being reported and that's

482  
00:20:00,789 --> 00:19:58,799  
why the second volume of the

483  
00:20:02,789 --> 00:20:00,799  
first edition of the ufo encyclopedia is

484  
00:20:04,630 --> 00:20:02,799  
titled high strangeness it covers the

485  
00:20:06,549 --> 00:20:04,640  
60s and 70s

486  
00:20:09,270 --> 00:20:06,559  
and that was when

487  
00:20:11,990 --> 00:20:09,280  
people began to pay attention to ufo

488  
00:20:14,789 --> 00:20:12,000

abduction reports the hill sighting

489

00:20:17,750 --> 00:20:14,799

comes along in mid 1960s

490

00:20:18,710 --> 00:20:17,760

the revelation of the abduction aspect

491

00:20:21,430 --> 00:20:18,720

of that

492

00:20:24,310 --> 00:20:21,440

and then you get start getting men and

493

00:20:27,110 --> 00:20:24,320

black stories and mothman and all kind

494

00:20:29,870 --> 00:20:27,120

of just incredible awareness that

495

00:20:32,070 --> 00:20:29,880

appears to be inconsistent with the

496

00:20:35,029 --> 00:20:32,080

extraterrestrial hypothesis that it

497

00:20:37,590 --> 00:20:35,039

dominated most thinking about ufos up

498

00:20:40,710 --> 00:20:37,600

till then right and and

499

00:20:42,149 --> 00:20:40,720

and and i agree with that do you think

500

00:20:43,029 --> 00:20:42,159

and this is i've thought about this a

501  
00:20:45,190 --> 00:20:43,039  
lot

502  
00:20:48,870 --> 00:20:45,200  
do you think that even though you have

503  
00:20:52,070 --> 00:20:48,880  
the absent uh absence of uh of men in

504  
00:20:52,870 --> 00:20:52,080  
black in in that type of uh

505  
00:20:56,230 --> 00:20:52,880  
uh

506  
00:20:59,590 --> 00:20:56,240  
what's the word you know that that

507  
00:21:00,950 --> 00:20:59,600  
aspect of of stories and and and and

508  
00:21:03,510 --> 00:21:00,960  
testimony

509  
00:21:06,789 --> 00:21:03,520  
it was absent from the 40s and 50s do

510  
00:21:08,710 --> 00:21:06,799  
you think it was just not noticed and

511  
00:21:10,789 --> 00:21:08,720  
possibly could have been going

512  
00:21:12,870 --> 00:21:10,799  
on maybe even back to

513  
00:21:13,909 --> 00:21:12,880

you know the airship stuff

514

00:21:16,310 --> 00:21:13,919

well

515

00:21:18,710 --> 00:21:16,320

if you dig deeply enough and i believe

516

00:21:21,110 --> 00:21:18,720

me i dug deeply when i was working on

517

00:21:24,149 --> 00:21:21,120

those encyclopedias i went through

518

00:21:27,029 --> 00:21:24,159

archives and dug into stuff that nobody

519

00:21:29,430 --> 00:21:27,039

had even looked at you know in years and

520

00:21:30,710 --> 00:21:29,440

years and years including letters that

521

00:21:33,830 --> 00:21:30,720

people had written

522

00:21:36,230 --> 00:21:33,840

to long defunct ufo organizations

523

00:21:38,549 --> 00:21:36,240

telling about their experiences

524

00:21:41,029 --> 00:21:38,559

and cases that some ufologists had

525

00:21:43,110 --> 00:21:41,039

investigated and written up a report

526  
00:21:45,669 --> 00:21:43,120  
that got lost in a file somewhere and i

527  
00:21:47,590 --> 00:21:45,679  
was restoring all of this stuff

528  
00:21:49,750 --> 00:21:47,600  
finding it and trying to get it back

529  
00:21:51,830 --> 00:21:49,760  
into the record and so there's all kinds

530  
00:21:54,470 --> 00:21:51,840  
of stuff in those encyclopedia volumes

531  
00:21:58,630 --> 00:21:54,480  
hadn't been in any books before just

532  
00:22:00,630 --> 00:21:58,640  
because i was digging deeply right and

533  
00:22:02,950 --> 00:22:00,640  
you can find precedent for almost

534  
00:22:04,789 --> 00:22:02,960  
anything

535  
00:22:07,510 --> 00:22:04,799  
somebody somewhere

536  
00:22:10,830 --> 00:22:07,520  
told a story that sounded like

537  
00:22:14,230 --> 00:22:10,840  
you know some story out of the 1960s

538  
00:22:15,909 --> 00:22:14,240

1970s with you know all these incredibly

539

00:22:18,070 --> 00:22:15,919

high strangeness

540

00:22:20,630 --> 00:22:18,080

stories that were afloat

541

00:22:21,830 --> 00:22:20,640

so nothing is really new

542

00:22:22,950 --> 00:22:21,840

is it

543

00:22:26,149 --> 00:22:22,960

some of it

544

00:22:28,870 --> 00:22:26,159

comes seems to come forward

545

00:22:31,990 --> 00:22:28,880

to the floor for a while or either that

546

00:22:34,070 --> 00:22:32,000

or people just begin consciously to look

547

00:22:35,190 --> 00:22:34,080

for it and if you look for it you'll

548

00:22:37,430 --> 00:22:35,200

find it

549

00:22:38,630 --> 00:22:37,440

so it's really hard to say

550

00:22:40,149 --> 00:22:38,640

whether

551  
00:22:41,430 --> 00:22:40,159  
you know these things were always

552  
00:22:43,110 --> 00:22:41,440  
whether

553  
00:22:45,590 --> 00:22:43,120  
these things are new

554  
00:22:47,990 --> 00:22:45,600  
or we're just starting or we focus on

555  
00:22:51,029 --> 00:22:48,000  
them and think of them as significant i

556  
00:22:55,830 --> 00:22:51,039  
think that in the 1950s if you came upon

557  
00:22:57,669 --> 00:22:55,840  
a really really strange ufo story

558  
00:22:59,669 --> 00:22:57,679  
most people

559  
00:23:01,430 --> 00:22:59,679  
just couldn't deal with it

560  
00:23:02,470 --> 00:23:01,440  
because they were looking for something

561  
00:23:03,590 --> 00:23:02,480  
like

562  
00:23:06,149 --> 00:23:03,600  
you know

563  
00:23:08,710 --> 00:23:06,159

daylight disc sighting or maybe even you

564

00:23:11,190 --> 00:23:08,720

know the object had touched breathy on

565

00:23:14,070 --> 00:23:11,200

the ground for it shot off or something

566

00:23:17,270 --> 00:23:14,080

and the really strange stories were just

567

00:23:19,990 --> 00:23:17,280

simply outside anybody's ability really

568

00:23:22,149 --> 00:23:20,000

to comprehend or to think about

569

00:23:24,950 --> 00:23:22,159

so mostly i found that when you got a

570

00:23:27,270 --> 00:23:24,960

really strange story it was often

571

00:23:29,110 --> 00:23:27,280

somebody's first person account

572

00:23:31,350 --> 00:23:29,120

somebody had written a letter to a ufo

573

00:23:33,029 --> 00:23:31,360

group and said this happened to me and

574

00:23:35,029 --> 00:23:33,039

the ufo groups

575

00:23:37,510 --> 00:23:35,039

tended to be conservative

576

00:23:39,830 --> 00:23:37,520

and most of them were inclined just to

577

00:23:41,750 --> 00:23:39,840

you know not even to respond to the

578

00:23:43,590 --> 00:23:41,760

letter not wanting to encourage the guy

579

00:23:45,110 --> 00:23:43,600

who they assumed as a nut

580

00:23:46,630 --> 00:23:45,120

or hope sir

581

00:23:48,549 --> 00:23:46,640

what did you think

582

00:23:49,430 --> 00:23:48,559

this is just kind of a direct question

583

00:23:53,669 --> 00:23:49,440

but

584

00:23:56,549 --> 00:23:53,679

with um adamski and with billy meyer

585

00:23:58,870 --> 00:23:56,559

those two stories although they're

586

00:24:00,630 --> 00:23:58,880

you know they're not connected but they

587

00:24:02,950 --> 00:24:00,640

they appeared

588

00:24:04,390 --> 00:24:02,960

at a time when uh

589

00:24:06,789 --> 00:24:04,400

i mean the stories were getting more

590

00:24:07,830 --> 00:24:06,799

fantastical as you were just referring

591

00:24:09,750 --> 00:24:07,840

to

592

00:24:11,590 --> 00:24:09,760

what do you think about those two cases

593

00:24:15,190 --> 00:24:11,600

specifically and then let's move on but

594

00:24:17,909 --> 00:24:15,200

i'm just very curious uh on how you

595

00:24:20,070 --> 00:24:17,919

how you uh looked at those two cases

596

00:24:22,549 --> 00:24:20,080

well i think adamski's story is more

597

00:24:24,310 --> 00:24:22,559

historically significant in the sense

598

00:24:26,230 --> 00:24:24,320

that this was the beginning of a kind of

599

00:24:27,269 --> 00:24:26,240

flying saucer religion

600

00:24:30,230 --> 00:24:27,279

which was

601  
00:24:31,430 --> 00:24:30,240  
just almost in well was an inevitable

602  
00:24:33,190 --> 00:24:31,440  
development

603  
00:24:35,750 --> 00:24:33,200  
people were going to make a religion

604  
00:24:37,110 --> 00:24:35,760  
around these unknown objects that were

605  
00:24:39,830 --> 00:24:37,120  
inscrutable

606  
00:24:41,990 --> 00:24:39,840  
that whose implications for us could be

607  
00:24:45,669 --> 00:24:42,000  
literally cosmic

608  
00:24:48,149 --> 00:24:45,679  
now in in the early years of the 1950s

609  
00:24:50,789 --> 00:24:48,159  
the more conservative uf organizations

610  
00:24:54,070 --> 00:24:50,799  
were appalled at the emergence of the

611  
00:24:56,230 --> 00:24:54,080  
contacting movement which really begins

612  
00:24:59,430 --> 00:24:56,240  
in in the modern sense in the in

613  
00:25:02,149 --> 00:24:59,440

southern california 19 early 1950s and

614

00:25:03,350 --> 00:25:02,159

they thought of these stories as clearly

615

00:25:06,710 --> 00:25:03,360

farcical

616

00:25:09,190 --> 00:25:06,720

right and crazy and the newspapers loved

617

00:25:11,590 --> 00:25:09,200

to publicize these stories because they

618

00:25:13,430 --> 00:25:11,600

were farcical and crazy

619

00:25:15,350 --> 00:25:13,440

while the uf organizations were trying

620

00:25:17,750 --> 00:25:15,360

to make ufo study

621

00:25:19,510 --> 00:25:17,760

and ufo sightings respectable that you

622

00:25:22,470 --> 00:25:19,520

could talk about them in respectable

623

00:25:24,390 --> 00:25:22,480

society and governments and scientists

624

00:25:26,390 --> 00:25:24,400

would take the report seriously and

625

00:25:29,430 --> 00:25:26,400

investigate them but

626

00:25:31,909 --> 00:25:29,440

adamski and his other contact he

627

00:25:35,510 --> 00:25:31,919

associates were really subverting that

628

00:25:38,310 --> 00:25:35,520

quest for respectability for ufology

629

00:25:40,630 --> 00:25:38,320

and so they hated adamski

630

00:25:42,549 --> 00:25:40,640

and they were always down on him and i

631

00:25:44,870 --> 00:25:42,559

can certainly understand why from their

632

00:25:47,830 --> 00:25:44,880

perspective but i can also see from a

633

00:25:49,430 --> 00:25:47,840

broader historical perspective that yes

634

00:25:51,510 --> 00:25:49,440

these guys were going to come along no

635

00:25:53,830 --> 00:25:51,520

matter what yeah it was kind of

636

00:25:56,149 --> 00:25:53,840

inevitable what about uh uh billy meyer

637

00:25:58,070 --> 00:25:56,159

what'd you think about that

638

00:26:01,830 --> 00:25:58,080

well

639

00:26:03,269 --> 00:26:01,840

i am deeply skeptical of anybody any

640

00:26:05,750 --> 00:26:03,279

contactee

641

00:26:08,310 --> 00:26:05,760

who comes forward with photographs and

642

00:26:10,549 --> 00:26:08,320

alleged physical evidence i think that

643

00:26:13,590 --> 00:26:10,559

contactees who tell incredibly strange

644

00:26:15,830 --> 00:26:13,600

stories can be sincere that they can

645

00:26:18,310 --> 00:26:15,840

really believe that it happened to them

646

00:26:19,669 --> 00:26:18,320

but since it didn't happen to them in a

647

00:26:22,230 --> 00:26:19,679

physical sense

648

00:26:24,390 --> 00:26:22,240

if they produce photographs and other

649

00:26:27,350 --> 00:26:24,400

physical evidence they have to be

650

00:26:29,750 --> 00:26:27,360

consciously fabricating this

651  
00:26:31,350 --> 00:26:29,760  
one of the things that hit me and i

652  
00:26:34,230 --> 00:26:31,360  
don't want to dwell on billy meyer i

653  
00:26:35,510 --> 00:26:34,240  
just don't but when i would watch those

654  
00:26:37,669 --> 00:26:35,520  
films

655  
00:26:38,789 --> 00:26:37,679  
i just thought to myself how can

656  
00:26:41,430 --> 00:26:38,799  
somebody

657  
00:26:43,269 --> 00:26:41,440  
buy into this but yet they did by the

658  
00:26:45,510 --> 00:26:43,279  
thousands and i just thought how can

659  
00:26:47,990 --> 00:26:45,520  
they not see what i am seeing did you

660  
00:26:49,669 --> 00:26:48,000  
have the same impression oh yes oh yes

661  
00:26:51,269 --> 00:26:49,679  
absolutely

662  
00:26:53,430 --> 00:26:51,279  
like i said i don't want to have to say

663  
00:26:55,750 --> 00:26:53,440

more because people get some people take

664

00:26:57,990 --> 00:26:55,760

this seriously yes which is their right

665

00:26:59,510 --> 00:26:58,000

but they also get mad at you if you

666

00:27:01,269 --> 00:26:59,520

don't agree with them

667

00:27:04,390 --> 00:27:01,279

you know and i'm not trying to stir the

668

00:27:07,269 --> 00:27:04,400

pot here i'm just trying to

669

00:27:09,029 --> 00:27:07,279

uh convey what my eyes are seeing and

670

00:27:10,310 --> 00:27:09,039

what i'm seeing and you just want to

671

00:27:11,830 --> 00:27:10,320

turn around and look at other people

672

00:27:13,909 --> 00:27:11,840

going come on really

673

00:27:15,590 --> 00:27:13,919

you know now not to say that some of

674

00:27:17,029 --> 00:27:15,600

those photographs weren't really well

675

00:27:18,870 --> 00:27:17,039

done

676

00:27:20,789 --> 00:27:18,880

well it's it's sort of like

677

00:27:22,149 --> 00:27:20,799

with the w

678

00:27:24,149 --> 00:27:22,159

c fields

679

00:27:26,549 --> 00:27:24,159

he said who do you believe no it's

680

00:27:28,870 --> 00:27:26,559

groucho marx who do you believe me or

681

00:27:31,350 --> 00:27:28,880

your own eyes yeah right exactly you're

682

00:27:34,789 --> 00:27:31,360

lying guys

683

00:27:36,230 --> 00:27:34,799

oh now and so getting kind of staying on

684

00:27:38,630 --> 00:27:36,240

the same subject but i want to get to

685

00:27:40,070 --> 00:27:38,640

the the airship we're going to do a

686

00:27:42,549 --> 00:27:40,080

little chronological thing we're going

687

00:27:44,549 --> 00:27:42,559

to move forward uh just kind of all kind

688

00:27:46,389 --> 00:27:44,559

of like your paper today that was

689

00:27:49,750 --> 00:27:46,399

absolutely fascinating and

690

00:27:51,990 --> 00:27:49,760

and i read it um if there you know what

691

00:27:53,590 --> 00:27:52,000

i'll get a link up is it okay if i post

692

00:27:55,990 --> 00:27:53,600

it uh on the website tonight for

693

00:27:58,710 --> 00:27:56,000

everybody to read sure okay

694

00:28:01,430 --> 00:27:58,720

um then we will uh we will take care of

695

00:28:03,350 --> 00:28:01,440

that and uh the uh the web and uh the

696

00:28:04,950 --> 00:28:03,360

producers in the other room here at the

697

00:28:06,549 --> 00:28:04,960

studio are probably

698

00:28:08,630 --> 00:28:06,559

panicking wondering what we're talking

699

00:28:09,990 --> 00:28:08,640

about but so it'll have to be dealt with

700

00:28:12,789 --> 00:28:10,000

after the show but

701

00:28:14,230 --> 00:28:12,799

anyway back to the airships

702

00:28:17,430 --> 00:28:14,240

the thing

703

00:28:21,029 --> 00:28:17,440

for me that i i find most fascinating uh

704

00:28:22,389 --> 00:28:21,039

with the airship wave in the late 1800s

705

00:28:24,870 --> 00:28:22,399

is that

706

00:28:27,510 --> 00:28:24,880

um and i know this sounds

707

00:28:29,669 --> 00:28:27,520

simple now to think about but back then

708

00:28:31,190 --> 00:28:29,679

communication was non-existent there was

709

00:28:32,549 --> 00:28:31,200

you know there wasn't even phones you

710

00:28:36,230 --> 00:28:32,559

know you had

711

00:28:39,590 --> 00:28:36,240

uh uh maybe morse code you know possibly

712

00:28:42,310 --> 00:28:39,600

but uh whatever phones yeah well oh okay

713

00:28:45,430 --> 00:28:42,320

1870 we had phones eighteen oh no that's

714

00:28:48,389 --> 00:28:45,440

a little early no yeah exactly

715

00:28:51,190 --> 00:28:48,399

yeah turn of the century but so in but

716

00:28:53,750 --> 00:28:51,200

the the but the communication

717

00:28:56,789 --> 00:28:53,760

was direct communication instantaneous

718

00:29:00,230 --> 00:28:56,799

stuff was not non-existent but yet

719

00:29:02,310 --> 00:29:00,240

you had these reports coming uh

720

00:29:04,070 --> 00:29:02,320

uh from around the country some of them

721

00:29:05,669 --> 00:29:04,080

a few days apart

722

00:29:07,590 --> 00:29:05,679

where you know there was it was

723

00:29:09,830 --> 00:29:07,600

impossible for people to communicate

724

00:29:14,230 --> 00:29:09,840

with each other but yet they were

725

00:29:16,470 --> 00:29:14,240

apparently seeing the same thing and how

726

00:29:20,470 --> 00:29:16,480

how can we safely explain that away

727

00:29:23,990 --> 00:29:22,149

well

728

00:29:26,149 --> 00:29:24,000

i don't think there's any question

729

00:29:28,630 --> 00:29:26,159

people were seeing anomalous things

730

00:29:30,470 --> 00:29:28,640

things that even now are difficult if

731

00:29:32,630 --> 00:29:30,480

not impossible to explain in

732

00:29:35,590 --> 00:29:32,640

conventional terms the airship

733

00:29:37,909 --> 00:29:35,600

phenomenon is the more we dig into it

734

00:29:42,230 --> 00:29:37,919

the it's usually thought to have started

735

00:29:45,590 --> 00:29:42,240

in 1896 in northern california

736

00:29:47,830 --> 00:29:45,600

but we know now that it goes back

737

00:29:50,230 --> 00:29:47,840

years before that

738

00:29:51,990 --> 00:29:50,240

and people were seeing these anomalous

739

00:29:53,510 --> 00:29:52,000

airships now an airship is like a

740

00:29:55,430 --> 00:29:53,520

zeppelin it's a lighter lighter-than-air

741

00:29:57,190 --> 00:29:55,440

but controlled

742

00:29:59,269 --> 00:29:57,200

aerial machine

743

00:30:00,310 --> 00:29:59,279

and that was also the vocabulary of the

744

00:30:01,750 --> 00:30:00,320

time

745

00:30:03,430 --> 00:30:01,760

and they looked like

746

00:30:06,630 --> 00:30:03,440

you know they looked like airships but

747

00:30:08,870 --> 00:30:06,640

there were no airships in america

748

00:30:10,710 --> 00:30:08,880

during the 19th century

749

00:30:13,430 --> 00:30:10,720

and in fact there was there was there

750

00:30:15,430 --> 00:30:13,440

were airships or dirigibles

751

00:30:16,950 --> 00:30:15,440

didn't really come to the united states

752

00:30:19,430 --> 00:30:16,960

until

753

00:30:22,389 --> 00:30:19,440

the uh early 20th century although they

754

00:30:25,190 --> 00:30:22,399

had been flown in in europe particularly

755

00:30:27,430 --> 00:30:25,200

germany during the 19th century but

756

00:30:29,590 --> 00:30:27,440

but they were not an american phenomenon

757

00:30:31,350 --> 00:30:29,600

and what people were describing

758

00:30:33,669 --> 00:30:31,360

are things that are not in any

759

00:30:35,510 --> 00:30:33,679

aeronautics history

760

00:30:36,950 --> 00:30:35,520

they're just

761

00:30:39,110 --> 00:30:36,960

i don't think most aeronautical

762

00:30:41,590 --> 00:30:39,120

historians are even aware of the airship

763

00:30:43,909 --> 00:30:41,600

waves of the late 19th century in the

764

00:30:45,350 --> 00:30:43,919

early 20th century because they're just

765

00:30:47,990 --> 00:30:45,360

so outrageous they couldn't have

766

00:30:50,389 --> 00:30:48,000

happened right according to conventional

767

00:30:52,389 --> 00:30:50,399

thinking conventional history but people

768

00:30:55,029 --> 00:30:52,399

were seeing and reporting these

769

00:30:57,029 --> 00:30:55,039

extraordinary airships and sometimes

770

00:31:01,029 --> 00:30:57,039

according to stories sometimes they

771

00:31:03,190 --> 00:31:01,039

landed and people came out of them and i

772

00:31:05,430 --> 00:31:03,200

they were people they were like people

773

00:31:07,990 --> 00:31:05,440

who would say well my name is so-and-so

774

00:31:10,870 --> 00:31:08,000

and i'm an american inventor and i

775

00:31:13,190 --> 00:31:10,880

invented this machine in a shop in iowa

776

00:31:15,029 --> 00:31:13,200

and i'm flying it around the country

777

00:31:17,269 --> 00:31:15,039

so you get these stories like this and

778

00:31:20,630 --> 00:31:17,279

many of them are hoaxes

779

00:31:22,710 --> 00:31:20,640

but not all of them appear to be hoaxes

780

00:31:23,830 --> 00:31:22,720

where does the idea

781

00:31:25,350 --> 00:31:23,840

uh

782

00:31:27,190 --> 00:31:25,360

it has to

783

00:31:30,310 --> 00:31:27,200

germinate from something

784

00:31:31,430 --> 00:31:30,320

you know where does the idea come

785

00:31:34,149 --> 00:31:31,440

is it

786

00:31:35,990 --> 00:31:34,159

some kind of urban myth that was

787

00:31:37,830 --> 00:31:36,000

spreading around the country at that

788

00:31:39,350 --> 00:31:37,840

time and it was you know the old

789

00:31:40,470 --> 00:31:39,360

telephone game

790

00:31:43,110 --> 00:31:40,480

you know

791

00:31:44,789 --> 00:31:43,120

and it got more and more exaggerated but

792

00:31:47,190 --> 00:31:44,799

also the other thing

793

00:31:48,630 --> 00:31:47,200

uh that i have read over the years in my

794

00:31:51,269 --> 00:31:48,640

research into this

795

00:31:53,590 --> 00:31:51,279

the thing that confused me was

796

00:31:55,029 --> 00:31:53,600

people commenting about wings and

797

00:31:57,269 --> 00:31:55,039

propellers

798

00:31:59,669 --> 00:31:57,279

before i don't think anybody had ever

799

00:32:02,230 --> 00:31:59,679

seen a you know a wing the wright

800

00:32:05,110 --> 00:32:02,240

brothers were still years off

801  
00:32:06,710 --> 00:32:05,120  
and so how does you know where does this

802  
00:32:09,590 --> 00:32:06,720  
germinate from it's got to start

803  
00:32:12,630 --> 00:32:09,600  
somewhere well it starts in the

804  
00:32:15,350 --> 00:32:12,640  
in the miliew of popular fascination

805  
00:32:17,310 --> 00:32:15,360  
with flight everybody knew that somebody

806  
00:32:21,430 --> 00:32:17,320  
was going to invent and have a

807  
00:32:24,549 --> 00:32:21,440  
heavier-than-air flying machine soon

808  
00:32:26,310 --> 00:32:24,559  
and there were almost every small town

809  
00:32:30,710 --> 00:32:26,320  
had a tinker

810  
00:32:32,950 --> 00:32:30,720  
who was working in a shop and trying to

811  
00:32:35,110 --> 00:32:32,960  
invent a flying machine

812  
00:32:36,870 --> 00:32:35,120  
and there was popular fiction

813  
00:32:39,509 --> 00:32:36,880

about

814

00:32:41,430 --> 00:32:39,519

aeronauts flying their their inventions

815

00:32:43,590 --> 00:32:41,440

and there were even stories that these

816

00:32:45,269 --> 00:32:43,600

things could be used in warfare that you

817

00:32:47,990 --> 00:32:45,279

could actually throw grenades from a

818

00:32:49,029 --> 00:32:48,000

flying machine and blow up things on the

819

00:32:51,669 --> 00:32:49,039

ground

820

00:32:54,549 --> 00:32:51,679

and so i mean there was a vision of what

821

00:32:57,350 --> 00:32:54,559

the 20th century would bring in in terms

822

00:32:59,990 --> 00:32:57,360

of aerial technology so there was

823

00:33:02,310 --> 00:33:00,000

enormous amount of interest in it

824

00:33:04,389 --> 00:33:02,320

and when the sightings when people began

825

00:33:05,750 --> 00:33:04,399

claiming that they'd actually seen

826

00:33:07,750 --> 00:33:05,760

airships

827

00:33:11,350 --> 00:33:07,760

everybody assumed that somebody had

828

00:33:13,430 --> 00:33:11,360

secretly invented an airship

829

00:33:15,269 --> 00:33:13,440

and that so

830

00:33:18,310 --> 00:33:15,279

you even

831

00:33:21,269 --> 00:33:18,320

in in the spring of 1897 when there were

832

00:33:23,830 --> 00:33:21,279

multiple reports all over the country

833

00:33:25,990 --> 00:33:23,840

either the people were laughed at and

834

00:33:28,950 --> 00:33:26,000

there were jokes the usual jokes about

835

00:33:31,590 --> 00:33:28,960

drinking and stuff or that or if they

836

00:33:34,070 --> 00:33:31,600

people took this story seriously they

837

00:33:35,430 --> 00:33:34,080

said oh finally someone has invented an

838

00:33:37,990 --> 00:33:35,440

airship

839

00:33:40,149 --> 00:33:38,000

and this will be announced to the public

840

00:33:42,710 --> 00:33:40,159

soon when he's just flying around the

841

00:33:44,630 --> 00:33:42,720

country in his associates on an

842

00:33:45,909 --> 00:33:44,640

experimental flight but we'll know about

843

00:33:48,470 --> 00:33:45,919

it soon

844

00:33:50,830 --> 00:33:48,480

well nothing like that happened but the

845

00:33:53,509 --> 00:33:50,840

but reports of anomalous airships

846

00:33:55,990 --> 00:33:53,519

continued uh you know well into the

847

00:33:57,430 --> 00:33:56,000

nineteen teens

848

00:33:58,950 --> 00:33:57,440

and these were

849

00:34:01,110 --> 00:33:58,960

described as

850

00:34:02,549 --> 00:34:01,120

you know big flying machines with big

851  
00:34:04,149 --> 00:34:02,559  
wings and then

852  
00:34:05,830 --> 00:34:04,159  
attached to balloons and things like

853  
00:34:08,389 --> 00:34:05,840  
that i mean they didn't they weren't

854  
00:34:09,829 --> 00:34:08,399  
they didn't sound like modern ufos but

855  
00:34:12,950 --> 00:34:09,839  
they were

856  
00:34:14,950 --> 00:34:12,960  
the periods equivalent of ufos

857  
00:34:16,790 --> 00:34:14,960  
when um

858  
00:34:19,990 --> 00:34:16,800  
uh when the reports

859  
00:34:21,589 --> 00:34:20,000  
uh that you know i read some today uh

860  
00:34:23,349 --> 00:34:21,599  
with uh your paper but when those

861  
00:34:25,109 --> 00:34:23,359  
reports came out

862  
00:34:26,629 --> 00:34:25,119  
and there was a lot of similar things

863  
00:34:28,069 --> 00:34:26,639

you know they talked to the people on

864

00:34:29,669 --> 00:34:28,079

the craft and

865

00:34:31,349 --> 00:34:29,679

you know they talked to you know the

866

00:34:33,270 --> 00:34:31,359

captain or whatever and they so there's

867

00:34:34,629 --> 00:34:33,280

all of these similar things but

868

00:34:37,669 --> 00:34:34,639

was uh

869

00:34:38,869 --> 00:34:37,679

and i and i remember the illinois iowa

870

00:34:40,230 --> 00:34:38,879

connection

871

00:34:41,589 --> 00:34:40,240

okay but

872

00:34:42,629 --> 00:34:41,599

was it ever

873

00:34:46,149 --> 00:34:42,639

uh

874

00:34:49,270 --> 00:34:46,159

revealed that that one of these airships

875

00:34:51,669 --> 00:34:49,280

was built in illinois or iowa around

876  
00:34:53,750 --> 00:34:51,679  
that time was did that ever

877  
00:34:55,190 --> 00:34:53,760  
you know today was that has that ever

878  
00:34:55,909 --> 00:34:55,200  
been found out

879  
00:34:57,510 --> 00:34:55,919  
no

880  
00:34:59,030 --> 00:34:57,520  
there have been several

881  
00:35:00,069 --> 00:34:59,040  
people who have done

882  
00:35:03,030 --> 00:35:00,079  
actual

883  
00:35:05,829 --> 00:35:03,040  
investigations i remember one of the

884  
00:35:07,910 --> 00:35:05,839  
stories supposedly the aeronaut in an

885  
00:35:10,550 --> 00:35:07,920  
airship told somebody that

886  
00:35:12,950 --> 00:35:10,560  
he he gave his name and he said that he

887  
00:35:13,990 --> 00:35:12,960  
is from goshen new york

888  
00:35:17,270 --> 00:35:14,000

and

889

00:35:19,589 --> 00:35:17,280

daniel cohen wrote a book about the 1897

890

00:35:21,670 --> 00:35:19,599

airship and he lived

891

00:35:23,030 --> 00:35:21,680

within driving distance of goshen in

892

00:35:25,190 --> 00:35:23,040

upstate new york

893

00:35:26,390 --> 00:35:25,200

and he actually went there and did a lot

894

00:35:29,109 --> 00:35:26,400

of

895

00:35:31,349 --> 00:35:29,119

you know research and you know and tried

896

00:35:33,990 --> 00:35:31,359

to find if such a man existed and there

897

00:35:35,430 --> 00:35:34,000

was no record of him and none of these

898

00:35:38,230 --> 00:35:35,440

stories have

899

00:35:39,990 --> 00:35:38,240

you know where the supposed inventor

900

00:35:40,950 --> 00:35:40,000

said where he came from none of these

901  
00:35:43,510 --> 00:35:40,960  
stories

902  
00:35:46,150 --> 00:35:43,520  
pan out i mean they're just they're all

903  
00:35:47,670 --> 00:35:46,160  
they are is a series of strange

904  
00:35:49,910 --> 00:35:47,680  
anecdotes

905  
00:35:51,349 --> 00:35:49,920  
from the period

906  
00:35:55,829 --> 00:35:51,359  
and

907  
00:35:59,109 --> 00:35:55,839  
good reputation who've seen credible

908  
00:36:00,790 --> 00:35:59,119  
newspaper editors police officers

909  
00:36:02,550 --> 00:36:00,800  
yeah kind of people you would tend to

910  
00:36:03,990 --> 00:36:02,560  
take seriously

911  
00:36:06,950 --> 00:36:04,000  
but

912  
00:36:09,310 --> 00:36:06,960  
all that exists of that is preserved in

913  
00:36:11,109 --> 00:36:09,320

these old newspapers and there were no

914

00:36:13,270 --> 00:36:11,119

airshipologists back then they were

915

00:36:15,990 --> 00:36:13,280

going around interviewing witnesses

916

00:36:18,150 --> 00:36:16,000

trying to drive right right right yes

917

00:36:21,510 --> 00:36:18,160

and that of course really hurts us

918

00:36:23,270 --> 00:36:21,520

but i did find while i was digging

919

00:36:25,829 --> 00:36:23,280

doing this archival research for the

920

00:36:28,069 --> 00:36:25,839

encyclopedia series i did find letters

921

00:36:29,990 --> 00:36:28,079

from people remembering

922

00:36:32,630 --> 00:36:30,000

things now this some of these letters

923

00:36:34,630 --> 00:36:32,640

were like in the early 1950s so some of

924

00:36:36,710 --> 00:36:34,640

these people were still alive

925

00:36:38,550 --> 00:36:36,720

from the turn of the century okay and

926

00:36:42,069 --> 00:36:38,560

they would write and they would say

927

00:36:45,190 --> 00:36:42,079

back around 1900 or 1903

928

00:36:47,589 --> 00:36:45,200

i saw this and they would describe from

929

00:36:50,230 --> 00:36:47,599

their own personal memory of what they

930

00:36:53,190 --> 00:36:50,240

had seen and although they the term

931

00:36:55,990 --> 00:36:53,200

airship had long gone out of use

932

00:36:57,910 --> 00:36:56,000

i recognize it that if they had reported

933

00:37:00,390 --> 00:36:57,920

the sub the sighting at the time had

934

00:37:02,630 --> 00:37:00,400

been reported in the local newspaper it

935

00:37:03,750 --> 00:37:02,640

would have been called an airship

936

00:37:06,310 --> 00:37:03,760

so even

937

00:37:09,910 --> 00:37:06,320

and ed rupel did interview

938

00:37:12,550 --> 00:37:09,920

an old man who as a boy had seen an

939

00:37:15,510 --> 00:37:12,560

airship in northern california so there

940

00:37:17,829 --> 00:37:15,520

were actually a few people living people

941

00:37:20,390 --> 00:37:17,839

at least in the early part of the ufo

942

00:37:22,710 --> 00:37:20,400

age who you know were actually living

943

00:37:26,390 --> 00:37:22,720

linked to that era

944

00:37:28,870 --> 00:37:26,400

do you think uh in your research now and

945

00:37:32,310 --> 00:37:28,880

uh and we can talk about your we can

946

00:37:33,990 --> 00:37:32,320

move on to the paper today um anomalies

947

00:37:35,910 --> 00:37:34,000

uh do you think

948

00:37:39,030 --> 00:37:35,920

they were actually seeing something now

949

00:37:41,109 --> 00:37:39,040

and it wasn't imagination

950

00:37:42,790 --> 00:37:41,119

well

951  
00:37:44,550 --> 00:37:42,800  
um

952  
00:37:45,990 --> 00:37:44,560  
they were certainly experiencing

953  
00:37:47,109 --> 00:37:46,000  
something

954  
00:37:49,349 --> 00:37:47,119  
that was

955  
00:37:51,030 --> 00:37:49,359  
extraordinary

956  
00:37:53,030 --> 00:37:51,040  
and

957  
00:37:54,470 --> 00:37:53,040  
still i think defies

958  
00:37:56,550 --> 00:37:54,480  
explanation

959  
00:37:58,950 --> 00:37:56,560  
but i don't think you know these these

960  
00:38:01,670 --> 00:37:58,960  
were literally true

961  
00:38:05,030 --> 00:38:01,680  
that there was something going on

962  
00:38:07,190 --> 00:38:05,040  
that people were experiencing and

963  
00:38:08,710 --> 00:38:07,200

experiencing vividly

964

00:38:10,870 --> 00:38:08,720

i don't know

965

00:38:13,190 --> 00:38:10,880

that these were events because there's

966

00:38:14,390 --> 00:38:13,200

no evidence that anything like this

967

00:38:19,430 --> 00:38:14,400

happened

968

00:38:22,310 --> 00:38:19,440

is that you have all this really

969

00:38:23,910 --> 00:38:22,320

striking testimony by apparently sincere

970

00:38:25,430 --> 00:38:23,920

people

971

00:38:29,190 --> 00:38:25,440

and the

972

00:38:31,030 --> 00:38:29,200

uh the editors the writers uh for the

973

00:38:33,190 --> 00:38:31,040

for the publications

974

00:38:35,829 --> 00:38:33,200

really went out of their way it seems

975

00:38:37,670 --> 00:38:35,839

with each of the witnesses to make sure

976

00:38:39,910 --> 00:38:37,680

that they describe that witness as a

977

00:38:42,630 --> 00:38:39,920

very upstanding citizen

978

00:38:45,270 --> 00:38:42,640

right which is not necessarily

979

00:38:48,150 --> 00:38:45,280

a validation because there was

980

00:38:49,430 --> 00:38:48,160

a lot of humor in those days for example

981

00:38:52,390 --> 00:38:49,440

i remember

982

00:38:54,230 --> 00:38:52,400

one case from new mexico in the early

983

00:38:58,630 --> 00:38:54,240

20th century

984

00:39:03,910 --> 00:38:58,640

where the witnesses was described as

985

00:39:08,390 --> 00:39:06,150

it was sort of a joke i mean sometimes

986

00:39:10,470 --> 00:39:08,400

it was meant seriously but other times

987

00:39:11,349 --> 00:39:10,480

it was an ironic joke and it was like a

988

00:39:14,069 --> 00:39:11,359

wink

989

00:39:16,950 --> 00:39:14,079

to the reader who may have actually like

990

00:39:19,349 --> 00:39:16,960

was a small town paper the reader of the

991

00:39:20,950 --> 00:39:19,359

small town paper would probably know

992

00:39:23,510 --> 00:39:20,960

that guy and know that he had a

993

00:39:25,589 --> 00:39:23,520

reputation as a practical joker right

994

00:39:26,630 --> 00:39:25,599

you know they fell you know short of

995

00:39:29,750 --> 00:39:26,640

saying

996

00:39:32,630 --> 00:39:29,760

yes uh and john smith who has never lied

997

00:39:35,030 --> 00:39:32,640

ever in his life you know

998

00:39:37,510 --> 00:39:35,040

and they've and they really and that is

999

00:39:38,390 --> 00:39:37,520

a consistent um uh thing that i've seen

1000

00:39:39,510 --> 00:39:38,400

from time

1001  
00:39:43,589 --> 00:39:39,520  
for each

1002  
00:39:46,230 --> 00:39:43,599  
want to make it they want to make it

1003  
00:39:48,390 --> 00:39:46,240  
perfectly clear that this witness is the

1004  
00:39:50,230 --> 00:39:48,400  
most honest man in the history of the

1005  
00:39:51,750 --> 00:39:50,240  
earth you know

1006  
00:39:52,470 --> 00:39:51,760  
that's one of the problems we have with

1007  
00:39:59,910 --> 00:39:52,480  
the

1008  
00:40:03,030 --> 00:39:59,920  
wild and wooly journalistic standards

1009  
00:40:05,430 --> 00:40:03,040  
and i use the word standards loosely

1010  
00:40:08,790 --> 00:40:05,440  
from that period now if similar things

1011  
00:40:10,470 --> 00:40:08,800  
had not been reported internationally

1012  
00:40:12,309 --> 00:40:10,480  
you could argue

1013  
00:40:16,069 --> 00:40:12,319

that oh this was all a joke and the

1014

00:40:17,990 --> 00:40:16,079

papers were in on it and so on but

1015

00:40:21,109 --> 00:40:18,000

other newspapers in countries like

1016

00:40:23,349 --> 00:40:21,119

canada new zealand australia and

1017

00:40:25,910 --> 00:40:23,359

and great britain and so on reported

1018

00:40:27,910 --> 00:40:25,920

very similar things with but they were

1019

00:40:30,150 --> 00:40:27,920

writing in a really more sober

1020

00:40:31,910 --> 00:40:30,160

journalistic voice there's no question

1021

00:40:34,630 --> 00:40:31,920

there was an international

1022

00:40:36,390 --> 00:40:34,640

phenomenon of anomalous airships in that

1023

00:40:39,750 --> 00:40:36,400

period

1024

00:40:41,510 --> 00:40:39,760

and it's it's not easy to explain away

1025

00:40:42,790 --> 00:40:41,520

and i the thing that i want to make

1026

00:40:44,230 --> 00:40:42,800

clear

1027

00:40:46,790 --> 00:40:44,240

uh

1028

00:40:48,470 --> 00:40:46,800

well to myself too as well to everybody

1029

00:40:51,109 --> 00:40:48,480

out there you have to remember there was

1030

00:40:54,150 --> 00:40:51,119

no direct line of communication that was

1031

00:40:55,270 --> 00:40:54,160

you know instantaneous and and

1032

00:40:58,309 --> 00:40:55,280

you know

1033

00:41:00,230 --> 00:40:58,319

the publishing of of descriptions and

1034

00:41:03,750 --> 00:41:00,240

drawings and

1035

00:41:06,470 --> 00:41:03,760

uh all of this testimony it wasn't uh

1036

00:41:08,309 --> 00:41:06,480

instantaneous and but yet the

1037

00:41:10,309 --> 00:41:08,319

descriptions are very similar like

1038

00:41:12,950 --> 00:41:10,319

you're saying from canada to the united

1039

00:41:15,670 --> 00:41:12,960

you know all across the the country and

1040

00:41:17,270 --> 00:41:15,680

this went on for years this wasn't just

1041

00:41:20,150 --> 00:41:17,280

something that just

1042

00:41:22,230 --> 00:41:20,160

you know was a one-time event and for it

1043

00:41:24,069 --> 00:41:22,240

to happen like it did i think there was

1044

00:41:25,109 --> 00:41:24,079

something there i

1045

00:41:27,109 --> 00:41:25,119

when

1046

00:41:28,870 --> 00:41:27,119

you had said earlier and this is one of

1047

00:41:31,030 --> 00:41:28,880

the things i find most fascinating with

1048

00:41:32,470 --> 00:41:31,040

this uh era and we we can move on in a

1049

00:41:35,030 --> 00:41:32,480

second is

1050

00:41:36,390 --> 00:41:35,040

the zeppelin you know the design that

1051

00:41:39,510 --> 00:41:36,400

specific

1052

00:41:42,069 --> 00:41:39,520

uh description that they were giving it

1053

00:41:44,470 --> 00:41:42,079

hadn't it it hadn't been invented yet

1054

00:41:47,829 --> 00:41:44,480

but yet the descriptions were all

1055

00:41:49,750 --> 00:41:47,839

similar i just find that and and and uh

1056

00:41:51,670 --> 00:41:49,760

you know uh uh

1057

00:41:53,750 --> 00:41:51,680

crews on the ship

1058

00:41:56,309 --> 00:41:53,760

but see or on the ships i should say

1059

00:41:57,670 --> 00:41:56,319

we're disembarking and going out and

1060

00:42:00,550 --> 00:41:57,680

doing things

1061

00:42:03,510 --> 00:42:00,560

interacting with uh sometimes even

1062

00:42:05,670 --> 00:42:03,520

speaking foreign languages

1063

00:42:08,069 --> 00:42:05,680

you know

1064

00:42:09,670 --> 00:42:08,079

a word of caution should be inserted

1065

00:42:12,390 --> 00:42:09,680

here many other stories from

1066

00:42:14,790 --> 00:42:12,400

fabrications in fact i had assumed they

1067

00:42:15,750 --> 00:42:14,800

were all fabrications

1068

00:42:17,270 --> 00:42:15,760

until

1069

00:42:20,230 --> 00:42:17,280

i did

1070

00:42:23,270 --> 00:42:20,240

somehow my work i got caught up in this

1071

00:42:25,750 --> 00:42:23,280

one particular case that seemed

1072

00:42:27,030 --> 00:42:25,760

really genuinely intriguing and i did

1073

00:42:30,309 --> 00:42:27,040

some research and had some

1074

00:42:32,309 --> 00:42:30,319

correspondence with an archivist and

1075

00:42:33,589 --> 00:42:32,319

collected a bunch of records and found

1076  
00:42:35,270 --> 00:42:33,599  
out that

1077  
00:42:38,870 --> 00:42:35,280  
that the witnesses

1078  
00:42:39,829 --> 00:42:38,880  
were absolutely impeccable

1079  
00:42:43,589 --> 00:42:39,839  
and that

1080  
00:42:45,510 --> 00:42:43,599  
been so affected

1081  
00:42:47,910 --> 00:42:45,520  
by the experience

1082  
00:42:50,069 --> 00:42:47,920  
of meeting this airship and its crew

1083  
00:42:51,190 --> 00:42:50,079  
that he that has affected the rest of

1084  
00:42:53,430 --> 00:42:51,200  
his life

1085  
00:42:56,230 --> 00:42:53,440  
and i found press accounts of his sort

1086  
00:43:00,150 --> 00:42:56,240  
of obsessive memories of this event

1087  
00:43:01,349 --> 00:43:00,160  
which was corroborated by a very highly

1088  
00:43:03,589 --> 00:43:01,359

regarded

1089

00:43:06,550 --> 00:43:03,599

rabbi from

1090

00:43:09,109 --> 00:43:06,560

beaumont texas who also reported that he

1091

00:43:12,470 --> 00:43:09,119

had gone to the scene while the event

1092

00:43:16,069 --> 00:43:12,480

was by the incident was occurring and

1093

00:43:18,309 --> 00:43:16,079

himself had met the same

1094

00:43:20,710 --> 00:43:18,319

airship crew members

1095

00:43:24,069 --> 00:43:20,720

and this story was really interesting to

1096

00:43:26,390 --> 00:43:24,079

me the rabbi in particular was a

1097

00:43:29,030 --> 00:43:26,400

highly educated man

1098

00:43:31,030 --> 00:43:29,040

who started the first temple

1099

00:43:31,829 --> 00:43:31,040

in beaumont

1100

00:43:34,390 --> 00:43:31,839

and

1101  
00:43:36,710 --> 00:43:34,400  
was very highly regarded in the whole

1102  
00:43:39,510 --> 00:43:36,720  
community not just in the tiny jewish

1103  
00:43:40,390 --> 00:43:39,520  
community beaumont but by everybody the

1104  
00:43:43,190 --> 00:43:40,400  
community

1105  
00:43:45,349 --> 00:43:43,200  
leaders and shakers he wrote columns for

1106  
00:43:47,589 --> 00:43:45,359  
the local newspaper he was involved in

1107  
00:43:50,790 --> 00:43:47,599  
education projects

1108  
00:43:53,670 --> 00:43:50,800  
and this was really about as impressive

1109  
00:43:55,349 --> 00:43:53,680  
a guy as you can imagine he would he

1110  
00:43:57,349 --> 00:43:55,359  
appeared in a

1111  
00:43:59,430 --> 00:43:57,359  
book that came out

1112  
00:44:02,790 --> 00:43:59,440  
about five years after the airship

1113  
00:44:05,510 --> 00:44:02,800

sighting is cited as one of the leading

1114

00:44:08,950 --> 00:44:05,520

citizens of beaumont there was a big

1115

00:44:12,069 --> 00:44:11,109

you couldn't imagine a more impressive

1116

00:44:14,069 --> 00:44:12,079

guy

1117

00:44:15,670 --> 00:44:14,079

i'm wondering where this is going so

1118

00:44:16,710 --> 00:44:15,680

please continue

1119

00:44:18,309 --> 00:44:16,720

well

1120

00:44:20,150 --> 00:44:18,319

if

1121

00:44:21,430 --> 00:44:20,160

this persuaded me

1122

00:44:24,309 --> 00:44:21,440

that

1123

00:44:27,589 --> 00:44:24,319

amid all the hulk stories

1124

00:44:29,910 --> 00:44:27,599

about airship landings this one just did

1125

00:44:32,470 --> 00:44:29,920

not look like a hoax

1126

00:44:35,270 --> 00:44:32,480

because he was a real guy he was a real

1127

00:44:38,309 --> 00:44:35,280

guy and so was so was the rancher jr

1128

00:44:40,390 --> 00:44:38,319

legon who with his son claimed this

1129

00:44:41,349 --> 00:44:40,400

experience allegedly the airship had

1130

00:44:43,430 --> 00:44:41,359

landed

1131

00:44:45,510 --> 00:44:43,440

on their ranch which was just outside

1132

00:44:47,030 --> 00:44:45,520

town late one night i believe it was

1133

00:44:49,109 --> 00:44:47,040

april 19

1134

00:44:51,270 --> 00:44:49,119

1897

1135

00:44:52,390 --> 00:44:51,280

and the crew had come in and asked for

1136

00:44:54,069 --> 00:44:52,400

water

1137

00:44:55,430 --> 00:44:54,079

and they'd sat in his house and he'd

1138

00:44:57,109 --> 00:44:55,440

filled up some

1139

00:44:58,870 --> 00:44:57,119

some jugs for them

1140

00:45:00,550 --> 00:44:58,880

and they talked with him and then they

1141

00:45:08,230 --> 00:45:00,560

said oh yeah they were flying around the

1142

00:45:12,710 --> 00:45:10,470

and they would be revealing this and

1143

00:45:13,910 --> 00:45:12,720

while this was going on apparently word

1144

00:45:16,309 --> 00:45:13,920

got out

1145

00:45:20,230 --> 00:45:16,319

and the rabbi

1146

00:45:22,630 --> 00:45:20,240

levy his name was yes went to the site

1147

00:45:24,150 --> 00:45:22,640

and um he claimed that he had seen these

1148

00:45:26,069 --> 00:45:24,160

men and talked with him and he was he

1149

00:45:28,150 --> 00:45:26,079

was so rattled by the whole experience

1150

00:45:29,829 --> 00:45:28,160

he said that he couldn't even remember

1151

00:45:31,670 --> 00:45:29,839

what they'd said to him

1152

00:45:33,270 --> 00:45:31,680

that the whole thing just seemed unreal

1153

00:45:36,230 --> 00:45:33,280

to him

1154

00:45:38,069 --> 00:45:36,240

did the um

1155

00:45:39,510 --> 00:45:38,079

at that moment when you're doing this

1156

00:45:41,829 --> 00:45:39,520

type of research like you said you

1157

00:45:43,829 --> 00:45:41,839

thought you you know everything was you

1158

00:45:45,349 --> 00:45:43,839

know just fictitious hoaxes and

1159

00:45:47,990 --> 00:45:45,359

well-written

1160

00:45:50,870 --> 00:45:48,000

funny stories but then you come across

1161

00:45:52,630 --> 00:45:50,880

this levy story in beaumont and you find

1162

00:45:54,069 --> 00:45:52,640

out that this guy was an actual

1163

00:45:56,150 --> 00:45:54,079

historical

1164

00:45:58,630 --> 00:45:56,160

you know you can go and and and find

1165

00:46:00,870 --> 00:45:58,640

records of uh i know that he didn't he

1166

00:46:03,430 --> 00:46:00,880

built us he built a school i think too

1167

00:46:05,910 --> 00:46:03,440

as well right yeah and so there's

1168

00:46:09,589 --> 00:46:05,920

this guy really did exist upstanding guy

1169

00:46:11,510 --> 00:46:09,599

he's a rabbi uh you know built a church

1170

00:46:14,870 --> 00:46:11,520

and like you were saying it not only was

1171

00:46:16,710 --> 00:46:14,880

he uh big in the jewish community but he

1172

00:46:18,550 --> 00:46:16,720

did things for the community in the city

1173

00:46:20,069 --> 00:46:18,560

of beaumont specific that that were

1174

00:46:21,190 --> 00:46:20,079

outside of the jewish community so

1175

00:46:23,829 --> 00:46:21,200

here's a guy

1176

00:46:26,230 --> 00:46:23,839

he was really an honored citizen of the

1177

00:46:28,710 --> 00:46:26,240

community you know quite outside you

1178

00:46:31,510 --> 00:46:28,720

know his religious work

1179

00:46:34,870 --> 00:46:31,520

he participated in the community and was

1180

00:46:37,030 --> 00:46:34,880

and i i'm pretty sure that a rabbi in

1181

00:46:39,670 --> 00:46:37,040

beaumont texas in 1890s is probably

1182

00:46:42,470 --> 00:46:39,680

considered an exotic specimen the only

1183

00:46:44,950 --> 00:46:42,480

one in town for sure yeah he disarmed

1184

00:46:48,470 --> 00:46:44,960

anybody who might have been suspicious

1185

00:46:50,150 --> 00:46:48,480

and he was very well liked and

1186

00:46:52,069 --> 00:46:50,160

you know you see

1187

00:46:54,309 --> 00:46:52,079

references to him in all kinds of places

1188

00:46:58,069 --> 00:46:54,319

quite apart from you know his

1189

00:47:00,309 --> 00:46:58,079

strange anomalous airship testimony

1190

00:47:02,550 --> 00:47:00,319

um now we keep uh

1191

00:47:04,950 --> 00:47:02,560

let's let's stop and explain a couple of

1192

00:47:07,190 --> 00:47:04,960

things a couple of terms here what is uh

1193

00:47:09,829 --> 00:47:07,200

experience anomalies for everybody let's

1194

00:47:11,670 --> 00:47:09,839

let's start there

1195

00:47:12,630 --> 00:47:11,680

about 20 years ago i was working on a

1196

00:47:14,069 --> 00:47:12,640

book

1197

00:47:16,390 --> 00:47:14,079

um

1198

00:47:19,589 --> 00:47:16,400

trying to make sense of people's claims

1199

00:47:20,549 --> 00:47:19,599

of extraordinary phenomena

1200

00:47:25,430 --> 00:47:20,559

and

1201  
00:47:28,390 --> 00:47:25,440  
it was obvious to me that

1202  
00:47:30,630 --> 00:47:28,400  
many stories that are told by

1203  
00:47:33,190 --> 00:47:30,640  
people who to all appearances are saying

1204  
00:47:35,030 --> 00:47:33,200  
insincere are just

1205  
00:47:37,109 --> 00:47:35,040  
unprovable

1206  
00:47:38,710 --> 00:47:37,119  
and they also just seem

1207  
00:47:41,510 --> 00:47:38,720  
completely

1208  
00:47:44,790 --> 00:47:41,520  
unlikely to have happened from

1209  
00:47:47,109 --> 00:47:44,800  
any of our understanding of how reality

1210  
00:47:50,950 --> 00:47:47,119  
works how biology works

1211  
00:47:54,069 --> 00:47:50,960  
you know how the possible works

1212  
00:47:57,270 --> 00:47:54,079  
and yet you have this testimony

1213  
00:48:00,230 --> 00:47:57,280

that is genuinely puzzling but even

1214

00:48:03,270 --> 00:48:00,240

while it's stubbornly unprovable

1215

00:48:05,829 --> 00:48:03,280

so what do you do with that and for

1216

00:48:07,910 --> 00:48:05,839

centuries there have been debates about

1217

00:48:10,069 --> 00:48:07,920

extraordinary phenomena

1218

00:48:11,510 --> 00:48:10,079

and one side says yes these things

1219

00:48:13,430 --> 00:48:11,520

happen

1220

00:48:15,190 --> 00:48:13,440

you know they're real phenomena they

1221

00:48:17,430 --> 00:48:15,200

part of our world and then on the other

1222

00:48:19,589 --> 00:48:17,440

side you have people debunkers who just

1223

00:48:21,829 --> 00:48:19,599

completely reject this

1224

00:48:25,190 --> 00:48:21,839

and keep demanding

1225

00:48:26,870 --> 00:48:25,200

proof in the form of bodies or whatever

1226

00:48:29,589 --> 00:48:26,880

right right some you can take into a

1227

00:48:32,390 --> 00:48:29,599

laboratory and the argument goes on and

1228

00:48:35,190 --> 00:48:32,400

on and on and neither side succeeds in

1229

00:48:37,910 --> 00:48:35,200

making its case ultimately

1230

00:48:38,710 --> 00:48:37,920

so what do you do with that

1231

00:48:41,589 --> 00:48:38,720

you

1232

00:48:43,670 --> 00:48:41,599

begin to wonder maybe there's a category

1233

00:48:46,309 --> 00:48:43,680

error here

1234

00:48:49,349 --> 00:48:46,319

and the people are trying to make these

1235

00:48:51,349 --> 00:48:49,359

things either more or less

1236

00:48:53,910 --> 00:48:51,359

than they really are

1237

00:48:56,309 --> 00:48:53,920

that these things

1238

00:48:58,950 --> 00:48:56,319

one thing we know about them

1239

00:49:00,790 --> 00:48:58,960

is that these things exist in memory and

1240

00:49:03,270 --> 00:49:00,800

testimony

1241

00:49:05,109 --> 00:49:03,280

proving they exist in any other way

1242

00:49:07,829 --> 00:49:05,119

is very difficult to do

1243

00:49:09,829 --> 00:49:07,839

but you you can't connect it with

1244

00:49:12,069 --> 00:49:09,839

human pathology you can't if you could

1245

00:49:13,829 --> 00:49:12,079

connect say that anybody who said that

1246

00:49:16,950 --> 00:49:13,839

he had seen

1247

00:49:19,270 --> 00:49:16,960

like a ghost or or bigfooted or

1248

00:49:21,670 --> 00:49:19,280

something right was a mental case or a

1249

00:49:23,750 --> 00:49:21,680

known liar right that's fine then but

1250

00:49:27,030 --> 00:49:23,760

that isn't the way it works either

1251

00:49:30,069 --> 00:49:27,040

well uh and are you referring to i mean

1252

00:49:32,390 --> 00:49:30,079

is this just a broad stroke of the pen

1253

00:49:34,150 --> 00:49:32,400

uh with experience anomalies everything

1254

00:49:35,349 --> 00:49:34,160

from

1255

00:49:36,230 --> 00:49:35,359

uh

1256

00:49:38,790 --> 00:49:36,240

you know

1257

00:49:41,589 --> 00:49:38,800

i i'm just going to reach here

1258

00:49:44,390 --> 00:49:41,599

from the left saying uh

1259

00:49:46,790 --> 00:49:44,400

has talked to an et let's say all the

1260

00:49:48,870 --> 00:49:46,800

way to the far right where they

1261

00:49:50,790 --> 00:49:48,880

jumped on a spaceship and flew around

1262

00:49:51,589 --> 00:49:50,800

jupiter and came back

1263

00:49:54,710 --> 00:49:51,599

you know

1264

00:49:56,549 --> 00:49:54,720

is it that broad of the stroke well

1265

00:49:58,470 --> 00:49:56,559

those things sound like experience not

1266

00:50:01,589 --> 00:49:58,480

only but what are not experience

1267

00:50:04,870 --> 00:50:01,599

anomalies are event anomalies where you

1268

00:50:06,150 --> 00:50:04,880

can demonstrate that something some this

1269

00:50:08,870 --> 00:50:06,160

world

1270

00:50:10,950 --> 00:50:08,880

event happened that you have independent

1271

00:50:13,109 --> 00:50:10,960

evidence that goes outside memory and

1272

00:50:15,510 --> 00:50:13,119

testimony for example

1273

00:50:17,190 --> 00:50:15,520

you look at some of the real hardcore

1274

00:50:19,190 --> 00:50:17,200

ufo evidence

1275

00:50:21,589 --> 00:50:19,200

and you're dealing with things that seem

1276

00:50:24,870 --> 00:50:21,599

irreducible you have

1277

00:50:27,589 --> 00:50:24,880

radar visual cases you have cases where

1278

00:50:29,589 --> 00:50:27,599

someone has reported the landing and the

1279

00:50:32,309 --> 00:50:29,599

the case was well investigated and

1280

00:50:34,630 --> 00:50:32,319

documented the physical traces were

1281

00:50:36,470 --> 00:50:34,640

taken into a laboratory and shown to be

1282

00:50:38,390 --> 00:50:36,480

very strange indeed

1283

00:50:41,510 --> 00:50:38,400

and suggestive of it

1284

00:50:44,230 --> 00:50:41,520

of a technology that we don't have

1285

00:50:45,990 --> 00:50:44,240

those cases exist that's what i call the

1286

00:50:47,349 --> 00:50:46,000

core phenomenon

1287

00:50:50,549 --> 00:50:47,359

this is

1288

00:50:53,349 --> 00:50:50,559

the signal in all the noise

1289

00:50:56,230 --> 00:50:53,359

and these things

1290

00:50:58,230 --> 00:50:56,240

are scientifically approachable

1291

00:51:00,069 --> 00:50:58,240

if you have radar visual you have

1292

00:51:02,230 --> 00:51:00,079

instrumented testimony of physical

1293

00:51:03,829 --> 00:51:02,240

traces other kinds of physical evidence

1294

00:51:06,309 --> 00:51:03,839

you have something that scientists can

1295

00:51:07,430 --> 00:51:06,319

work with right and scientists

1296

00:51:10,150 --> 00:51:07,440

can show

1297

00:51:12,309 --> 00:51:10,160

that either this is really interesting

1298

00:51:13,190 --> 00:51:12,319

or it's not so interesting you can solve

1299

00:51:14,950 --> 00:51:13,200

it

1300

00:51:16,230 --> 00:51:14,960

and if

1301

00:51:19,430 --> 00:51:16,240

the when we talk about the

1302

00:51:21,030 --> 00:51:19,440

extraterrestrial hypothesis or the eth

1303

00:51:23,990 --> 00:51:21,040

that's what we're talking about i'm a

1304

00:51:27,190 --> 00:51:24,000

physical spacecraft visiting the earth's

1305

00:51:29,910 --> 00:51:27,200

atmosphere presumably because the galaxy

1306

00:51:32,069 --> 00:51:29,920

as many astronomers now believe is

1307

00:51:32,950 --> 00:51:32,079

densely inhabited

1308

00:51:34,150 --> 00:51:32,960

so

1309

00:51:36,470 --> 00:51:34,160

eventually they're going to come over

1310

00:51:38,790 --> 00:51:36,480

here and maybe they're already here

1311

00:51:41,589 --> 00:51:38,800

well that's a different question from

1312

00:51:47,829 --> 00:51:44,950

claims some kind of incredibly highly

1313

00:51:51,829 --> 00:51:47,839

strange incident with men in black or

1314

00:51:54,230 --> 00:51:51,839

abducting aliens or monsters and things

1315

00:51:56,710 --> 00:51:54,240

like that those things don't work in the

1316

00:51:59,190 --> 00:51:56,720

extraterrestrial hypothesis and they

1317

00:52:01,510 --> 00:51:59,200

also are unprovable

1318

00:52:03,109 --> 00:52:01,520

all you can determine if you investigate

1319

00:52:06,630 --> 00:52:03,119

cases like this

1320

00:52:09,270 --> 00:52:06,640

is that yes as far as i can tell

1321

00:52:11,190 --> 00:52:09,280

the witness or witnesses really believe

1322

00:52:14,390 --> 00:52:11,200

this happened to them

1323

00:52:17,030 --> 00:52:14,400

and it seems unlikely that they mistook

1324

00:52:20,470 --> 00:52:17,040

some conventional thing for something

1325

00:52:21,910 --> 00:52:20,480

very unconventional what is uh because

1326

00:52:26,150 --> 00:52:21,920

we're going to jump into this a little

1327

00:52:28,549 --> 00:52:26,160

bit deeper right now so uh define eth

1328

00:52:30,549 --> 00:52:28,559

force the extraterrestrial

1329

00:52:35,270 --> 00:52:30,559

hypothesis

1330

00:52:38,390 --> 00:52:35,280

back to the 19th century and this was

1331

00:52:41,190 --> 00:52:38,400

the hypothesis that there's evidence

1332

00:52:43,270 --> 00:52:41,200

that visitors from other worlds

1333

00:52:44,549 --> 00:52:43,280

physical visitors and physical

1334

00:52:46,790 --> 00:52:44,559

craft

1335

00:52:48,870 --> 00:52:46,800

are visiting the earth and people have

1336

00:52:50,710 --> 00:52:48,880

seen them they're at least seen their

1337

00:52:51,990 --> 00:52:50,720

their ships

1338

00:52:54,309 --> 00:52:52,000

and

1339

00:52:56,710 --> 00:52:54,319

there was speculation to that effect

1340

00:52:59,589 --> 00:52:56,720

during the airship wave at the turn of

1341

00:53:01,990 --> 00:52:59,599

the last century some small number of

1342

00:53:04,230 --> 00:53:02,000

people speculated that these were

1343

00:53:05,510 --> 00:53:04,240

actually margin spaceships that's right

1344

00:53:07,430 --> 00:53:05,520

everybody thought that mars was

1345

00:53:09,190 --> 00:53:07,440

inhabited in those states so if there

1346

00:53:11,030 --> 00:53:09,200

were spaceships here they're probably

1347

00:53:14,390 --> 00:53:11,040

from mars so there was and there were

1348

00:53:16,390 --> 00:53:14,400

even hoaxes that played to the idea of

1349

00:53:18,150 --> 00:53:16,400

visiting martians

1350

00:53:22,390 --> 00:53:18,160

in the

1351  
00:53:24,390 --> 00:53:22,400  
named charles ford who i'm i'm sure most

1352  
00:53:26,309 --> 00:53:24,400  
of your listeners have heard of

1353  
00:53:28,630 --> 00:53:26,319  
and probably have read

1354  
00:53:30,790 --> 00:53:28,640  
collected all kinds of anomalies

1355  
00:53:33,990 --> 00:53:30,800  
from old newspapers reports of just a

1356  
00:53:36,150 --> 00:53:34,000  
range of not psychic phenomena but

1357  
00:53:39,190 --> 00:53:36,160  
other kinds of weirdness that came to be

1358  
00:53:40,790 --> 00:53:39,200  
called fortian phenomena after him ford

1359  
00:53:43,030 --> 00:53:40,800  
thought that

1360  
00:53:45,510 --> 00:53:43,040  
reports of strange lights and shapes in

1361  
00:53:47,990 --> 00:53:45,520  
the sky are probably best explained as

1362  
00:53:49,270 --> 00:53:48,000  
evidence of visitation from another

1363  
00:53:51,990 --> 00:53:49,280

planet

1364

00:53:54,230 --> 00:53:52,000

and so he invented essentially he's

1365

00:53:56,150 --> 00:53:54,240

usually credited with inventing the

1366

00:53:58,470 --> 00:53:56,160

extraterrestrial hypothesis he didn't

1367

00:54:01,750 --> 00:53:58,480

call that that term wasn't invented

1368

00:54:05,910 --> 00:54:01,760

until the 1960s but when when flying

1369

00:54:08,390 --> 00:54:05,920

saucers came along in 1947

1370

00:54:11,750 --> 00:54:08,400

a very small number of people mostly

1371

00:54:13,190 --> 00:54:11,760

people associated with a 40 in society

1372

00:54:16,390 --> 00:54:13,200

thought that these might be used and by

1373

00:54:19,270 --> 00:54:16,400

the 1950s this idea had become

1374

00:54:20,950 --> 00:54:19,280

widespread and there were you know

1375

00:54:23,670 --> 00:54:20,960

science fiction movies that played to

1376  
00:54:26,230 --> 00:54:23,680  
that and there was a lot of speculation

1377  
00:54:27,109 --> 00:54:26,240  
and that that that's what flying saucers

1378  
00:54:30,150 --> 00:54:27,119  
were

1379  
00:54:31,910 --> 00:54:30,160  
and the first generation of ufologists

1380  
00:54:35,349 --> 00:54:31,920  
almost universally assumed that's what

1381  
00:54:37,349 --> 00:54:36,150  
the

1382  
00:54:39,750 --> 00:54:37,359  
um

1383  
00:54:43,109 --> 00:54:39,760  
the wave that happened

1384  
00:54:45,670 --> 00:54:43,119  
uh in the 50s and you referred to it

1385  
00:54:47,349 --> 00:54:45,680  
earlier and and i always think of like

1386  
00:54:48,150 --> 00:54:47,359  
the mojave desert when i think about

1387  
00:54:50,150 --> 00:54:48,160  
this

1388  
00:54:51,349 --> 00:54:50,160

what uh the

1389

00:54:52,390 --> 00:54:51,359

um

1390

00:54:53,430 --> 00:54:52,400

uh the

1391

00:55:01,270 --> 00:54:53,440

the

1392

00:55:03,030 --> 00:55:01,280

going up and and venus and and martians

1393

00:55:03,910 --> 00:55:03,040

and spacecraft

1394

00:55:06,230 --> 00:55:03,920

were

1395

00:55:07,510 --> 00:55:06,240

do do you see a relationship between the

1396

00:55:09,510 --> 00:55:07,520

two

1397

00:55:10,950 --> 00:55:09,520

anomalies the experience anomalies that

1398

00:55:13,670 --> 00:55:10,960

were going on

1399

00:55:15,349 --> 00:55:13,680

uh not only in with the airship stuff

1400

00:55:16,150 --> 00:55:15,359

but

1401  
00:55:19,349 --> 00:55:16,160  
where

1402  
00:55:23,990 --> 00:55:19,359  
is there a need is for society to just

1403  
00:55:27,829 --> 00:55:26,069  
well

1404  
00:55:31,430 --> 00:55:27,839  
it's a very difficult question now with

1405  
00:55:33,270 --> 00:55:31,440  
the first generation of contactees

1406  
00:55:36,230 --> 00:55:33,280  
you're dealing with two there are two

1407  
00:55:37,750 --> 00:55:36,240  
kinds of people who were claiming

1408  
00:55:39,510 --> 00:55:37,760  
communication with

1409  
00:55:42,069 --> 00:55:39,520  
space people

1410  
00:55:44,630 --> 00:55:42,079  
one was the adamski crowd playing

1411  
00:55:47,109 --> 00:55:44,640  
physical interactions with physical

1412  
00:55:49,829 --> 00:55:47,119  
space people and photographs and

1413  
00:55:50,630 --> 00:55:49,839

photographs and zamsky even allegedly

1414

00:55:53,270 --> 00:55:50,640

had

1415

00:55:55,030 --> 00:55:53,280

tracks of venusian that he'd made in the

1416

00:55:57,829 --> 00:55:55,040

desert

1417

00:56:00,829 --> 00:55:57,839

and then there were the people

1418

00:56:04,069 --> 00:56:00,839

the visionaries who claimed psychic

1419

00:56:06,150 --> 00:56:04,079

communications with you with ufo beings

1420

00:56:07,270 --> 00:56:06,160

or being some other dimensions or

1421

00:56:09,109 --> 00:56:07,280

planets

1422

00:56:11,109 --> 00:56:09,119

and these people would basically hear

1423

00:56:13,430 --> 00:56:11,119

voices in their head they'd go into a

1424

00:56:15,990 --> 00:56:13,440

trance and i think that these people

1425

00:56:17,990 --> 00:56:16,000

were overwhelmingly sincere and

1426

00:56:20,390 --> 00:56:18,000

certainly their actions suggested that

1427

00:56:22,390 --> 00:56:20,400

they that they really believe that space

1428

00:56:24,789 --> 00:56:22,400

people were talking to them they never

1429

00:56:27,430 --> 00:56:24,799

provided physical evidence of this it

1430

00:56:30,390 --> 00:56:27,440

was just the messages themselves that

1431

00:56:32,230 --> 00:56:30,400

were supposed to convey conviction

1432

00:56:34,470 --> 00:56:32,240

that if you listen to this

1433

00:56:37,109 --> 00:56:34,480

you could listen to them channeling

1434

00:56:38,549 --> 00:56:37,119

some gibberish from some alien and you

1435

00:56:39,670 --> 00:56:38,559

were supposed to be really impressed and

1436

00:56:41,190 --> 00:56:39,680

think boy

1437

00:56:43,190 --> 00:56:41,200

this person couldn't have made this up

1438

00:56:44,950 --> 00:56:43,200

so it must be true

1439

00:56:48,069 --> 00:56:44,960

and if you've ever sat in a channeling

1440

00:56:50,870 --> 00:56:48,079

session on one level it's it is an

1441

00:56:53,430 --> 00:56:50,880

interesting experience on another level

1442

00:56:56,150 --> 00:56:53,440

the information that's coming out of the

1443

00:57:01,109 --> 00:56:56,160

person in a trance is clearly not

1444

00:57:06,309 --> 00:57:03,670

and the the the one the one thing that

1445

00:57:10,069 --> 00:57:06,319

and you touched upon it a little bit

1446

00:57:10,870 --> 00:57:10,079

very sincere and when you see

1447

00:57:13,430 --> 00:57:10,880

uh

1448

00:57:14,230 --> 00:57:13,440

photographs and and film

1449

00:57:16,150 --> 00:57:14,240

uh

1450

00:57:19,430 --> 00:57:16,160

of this period

1451  
00:57:22,150 --> 00:57:19,440  
the these are as normal of a of a

1452  
00:57:24,309 --> 00:57:22,160  
citizen as you can imagine

1453  
00:57:27,030 --> 00:57:24,319  
you know it looks like your next-door

1454  
00:57:29,190 --> 00:57:27,040  
neighbor it's not not somebody that you

1455  
00:57:31,270 --> 00:57:29,200  
would think uh would make something up

1456  
00:57:33,430 --> 00:57:31,280  
but i think sincere is the right way to

1457  
00:57:35,030 --> 00:57:33,440  
put it yeah i i used to know a guy who

1458  
00:57:35,910 --> 00:57:35,040  
died a few years ago he's a very nice

1459  
00:57:38,710 --> 00:57:35,920  
guy

1460  
00:57:41,270 --> 00:57:38,720  
he worked as a car repairman

1461  
00:57:43,430 --> 00:57:41,280  
at a body shop in

1462  
00:57:46,069 --> 00:57:43,440  
waukegan illinois that's where i was

1463  
00:57:49,510 --> 00:57:46,079

born oh is that right yeah

1464

00:57:51,030 --> 00:57:49,520

well this guy believed that he

1465

00:57:53,270 --> 00:57:51,040

was

1466

00:57:55,670 --> 00:57:53,280

had been appointed by aliens from

1467

00:57:58,870 --> 00:57:55,680

another planet to be

1468

00:58:01,190 --> 00:57:58,880

their guy on earth in fact in effect he

1469

00:58:03,109 --> 00:58:01,200

would rule the earth once the mass

1470

00:58:05,109 --> 00:58:03,119

landings happened

1471

00:58:06,789 --> 00:58:05,119

and they kept giving him dates and of

1472

00:58:09,829 --> 00:58:06,799

course the prophecies always went

1473

00:58:12,390 --> 00:58:09,839

unfulfilled as they always do

1474

00:58:15,190 --> 00:58:12,400

but if you met this guy he was a family

1475

00:58:17,109 --> 00:58:15,200

man he had a nice wife and a good

1476

00:58:19,910 --> 00:58:17,119

relationship with his kids

1477

00:58:24,150 --> 00:58:19,920

he's the nicest guy i mean he was just a

1478

00:58:26,870 --> 00:58:24,160

sweet guy but he would get these psychic

1479

00:58:29,589 --> 00:58:26,880

messages and he believed they were true

1480

00:58:31,750 --> 00:58:29,599

and and i listened to him and i was sort

1481

00:58:34,470 --> 00:58:31,760

of he was kind of somewhere between a

1482

00:58:36,789 --> 00:58:34,480

friend and a subject for me

1483

00:58:39,270 --> 00:58:36,799

and i recorded a lot of this stuff and

1484

00:58:41,030 --> 00:58:39,280

it was just incredibly

1485

00:58:43,750 --> 00:58:41,040

you know

1486

00:58:48,630 --> 00:58:43,760

imaginative and all over the place and

1487

00:58:50,870 --> 00:58:48,640

it just had nothing to do with the life

1488

00:58:53,510 --> 00:58:50,880

that this guy led otherwise and that no

1489

00:58:55,349 --> 00:58:53,520

one would ever suspect that he had this

1490

00:58:57,349 --> 00:58:55,359

incredibly rich

1491

00:59:00,150 --> 00:58:57,359

i guess you'd call it a fantasy life but

1492

00:59:02,150 --> 00:59:00,160

he accept that he believed it to be true

1493

00:59:04,470 --> 00:59:02,160

like a walter mitty type

1494

00:59:07,270 --> 00:59:04,480

well it's a psychological phenomenon

1495

00:59:09,270 --> 00:59:07,280

you know it's uh it's a non-pathological

1496

00:59:11,670 --> 00:59:09,280

psychic phenom a psychological

1497

00:59:13,430 --> 00:59:11,680

phenomenon according to you know

1498

00:59:16,309 --> 00:59:13,440

psychologists and psychiatrists who

1499

00:59:18,230 --> 00:59:16,319

studied it that you can indeed

1500

00:59:19,670 --> 00:59:18,240

hear voices in your head unless they're

1501

00:59:21,349 --> 00:59:19,680

telling you to kill your mother-in-law

1502

00:59:23,190 --> 00:59:21,359

or something like that right that's not

1503

00:59:25,910 --> 00:59:23,200

good right but if they're just yammering

1504

00:59:27,430 --> 00:59:25,920

on about you know harmless things

1505

00:59:29,030 --> 00:59:27,440

there's nothing wrong with that it's

1506

00:59:30,470 --> 00:59:29,040

just one of the

1507

00:59:32,549 --> 00:59:30,480

can be just a

1508

00:59:33,349 --> 00:59:32,559

kink in your brain it just works that

1509

00:59:35,910 --> 00:59:33,359

way

1510

00:59:37,670 --> 00:59:35,920

um we're at the top of the hour let's uh

1511

00:59:39,510 --> 00:59:37,680

let's take a quick break

1512

00:59:42,150 --> 00:59:39,520

a couple of minutes and then when we

1513

00:59:44,390 --> 00:59:42,160

come back i want to carry on uh and i'm

1514

00:59:46,789 --> 00:59:44,400

going to talk about some fairies is that

1515

00:59:48,870 --> 00:59:46,799

okay

1516

00:59:50,789 --> 00:59:48,880

all right jerry just stay with this uh

1517

00:59:53,990 --> 00:59:50,799

take a break couple of minutes

1518

00:59:55,910 --> 00:59:54,000

and we'll be back right after this kjcr

1519

00:59:57,829 --> 00:59:55,920

jerome clark

1520

00:59:59,349 --> 00:59:57,839

fade to black

1521

01:00:11,190 --> 00:59:59,359

we'll be back right after this stay with

1522

01:00:11,200 --> 01:00:16,549

1 800 911

1523

01:00:20,390 --> 01:00:18,150

that's the number you need to call when

1524

01:00:22,470 --> 01:00:20,400

you are seeking spiritual enlightenment

1525

01:00:23,829 --> 01:00:22,480

and searching for your true purpose here

1526

01:00:27,349 --> 01:00:23,839

on earth

1527

01:00:31,109 --> 01:00:28,470

they provide

1528

01:00:34,230 --> 01:00:31,119

psychic readings love spells reversal of

1529

01:00:37,270 --> 01:00:34,240

spells custom spells chakra balancing

1530

01:00:38,870 --> 01:00:37,280

energy work divine guidance is just one

1531

01:00:42,390 --> 01:00:38,880

phone call away

1532

01:00:45,829 --> 01:00:44,630

for your free psychic reading

1533

01:00:49,829 --> 01:00:45,839

i did

1534

01:00:53,910 --> 01:00:52,150

listening jimmy church on

1535

01:00:55,109 --> 01:00:53,920

jimmychurchradio.com

1536

01:00:56,870 --> 01:00:55,119

my name is nick

1537

01:00:59,109 --> 01:00:56,880

hi i'm rex dominguez and i listen to

1538

01:01:02,630 --> 01:00:59,119

jimmychurpradio.com

1539

01:01:04,910 --> 01:01:02,640

jimmy your preacher amen this is toby

1540

01:01:07,510 --> 01:01:04,920

kebbell you're listening to

1541

01:01:10,230 --> 01:01:07,520

jimmychurchradio.com don't hurt me jimmy

1542

01:01:12,069 --> 01:01:10,240

i'm only little hey i'm adrian grenier

1543

01:01:16,549 --> 01:01:12,079

and this is ari gold we're the honey

1544

01:01:20,549 --> 01:01:18,950

hey i'm adrian grenier and i'm ari gold

1545

01:01:22,789 --> 01:01:20,559

we're the honey brothers

1546

01:01:27,589 --> 01:01:22,799

and you're listening to jimmy church a

1547

01:01:27,599 --> 01:01:31,670

jimmychurchradio.com

1548

01:01:38,630 --> 01:01:34,230

despite popular opinion

1549

01:01:41,030 --> 01:01:38,640

reading a book will not make you smarter

1550

01:02:04,150 --> 01:01:41,040

but listening to jimmy church will

1551

01:02:07,829 --> 01:02:06,390

all right everybody welcome back kjcr

1552

01:02:09,270 --> 01:02:07,839

this is fade to black i'm your host

1553

01:02:11,430 --> 01:02:09,280

jimmy church we're on the dark matter

1554

01:02:15,270 --> 01:02:11,440

radio network

1555

01:02:16,789 --> 01:02:15,280

talking to jerome clark

1556

01:02:20,789 --> 01:02:16,799

now

1557

01:02:22,710 --> 01:02:20,799

jerry are you with us yep okay great

1558

01:02:25,270 --> 01:02:22,720

um

1559

01:02:27,589 --> 01:02:25,280

in reading this this is the thing and i

1560

01:02:30,950 --> 01:02:27,599

can't wait for everybody to uh

1561

01:02:34,309 --> 01:02:30,960

to actually see the uh and read through

1562

01:02:36,150 --> 01:02:34,319

uh your presentation uh later on tonight

1563

01:02:37,589 --> 01:02:36,160

after the show so they can understand

1564

01:02:39,430 --> 01:02:37,599

but when i was

1565

01:02:41,750 --> 01:02:39,440

reading through it today i had a couple

1566

01:02:43,910 --> 01:02:41,760

of real aha moments

1567

01:02:46,069 --> 01:02:43,920

and i actually went back

1568

01:02:49,349 --> 01:02:46,079

and and i read everything a second time

1569

01:02:51,829 --> 01:02:49,359

because it just it for me it just

1570

01:02:53,270 --> 01:02:51,839

clarified some of my own personal

1571

01:02:57,829 --> 01:02:53,280

beliefs

1572

01:03:00,470 --> 01:02:57,839

and and one of those anomalies that uh

1573

01:03:01,349 --> 01:03:00,480

that is consistent throughout time going

1574

01:03:03,670 --> 01:03:01,359

back

1575

01:03:05,510 --> 01:03:03,680

ages and generations

1576

01:03:08,950 --> 01:03:05,520

is uh

1577

01:03:11,430 --> 01:03:08,960

you know uh uh fairies and

1578

01:03:15,349 --> 01:03:11,440

and relationships that uh people have

1579

01:03:17,029 --> 01:03:15,359

had with things throughout history that

1580

01:03:19,510 --> 01:03:17,039

are unprovable

1581

01:03:21,829 --> 01:03:19,520

and so let's let's just start from the

1582

01:03:24,150 --> 01:03:21,839

beginning with that and and you you go

1583

01:03:26,230 --> 01:03:24,160

back to scottish myth too so if you want

1584

01:03:28,630 --> 01:03:26,240

to start there that's fine

1585

01:03:31,190 --> 01:03:28,640

but uh please tell us about because i'm

1586

01:03:33,670 --> 01:03:31,200

i'm telling you i had a real aha moment

1587

01:03:36,390 --> 01:03:33,680

with this and it was just it was uh

1588

01:03:39,190 --> 01:03:36,400

clarifying so please see if you can

1589

01:03:40,789 --> 01:03:39,200

clarify everybody like i was today

1590

01:03:42,470 --> 01:03:40,799

well most of us

1591

01:03:45,390 --> 01:03:42,480

in fact all of us i'm sure when we hear

1592

01:03:48,069 --> 01:03:45,400

the word fairy tale assume that the

1593

01:03:50,630 --> 01:03:48,079

references is some ridiculous

1594

01:03:52,950 --> 01:03:50,640

thing that is just absurd and

1595

01:03:55,109 --> 01:03:52,960

unbelievable it would take up the time

1596

01:03:57,589 --> 01:03:55,119

of no serious person

1597

01:03:59,510 --> 01:03:57,599

in fact there is enormous literature

1598

01:04:01,349 --> 01:03:59,520

mostly by folklorists and

1599

01:04:02,309 --> 01:04:01,359

anthropologists

1600

01:04:07,670 --> 01:04:02,319

of

1601

01:04:11,029 --> 01:04:07,680

and

1602

01:04:12,950 --> 01:04:11,039

any society anywhere has a fairy

1603

01:04:14,950 --> 01:04:12,960

tradition they don't always call them

1604

01:04:16,789 --> 01:04:14,960

fairies but it's tradition

1605

01:04:19,029 --> 01:04:16,799

of a race of

1606

01:04:20,470 --> 01:04:19,039

of supernatural

1607

01:04:22,230 --> 01:04:20,480

people who

1608

01:04:23,670 --> 01:04:22,240

live

1609

01:04:25,510 --> 01:04:23,680

hidden

1610

01:04:27,109 --> 01:04:25,520

next to us

1611

01:04:28,549 --> 01:04:27,119

now when you say that let me just jump

1612

01:04:29,510 --> 01:04:28,559

in really quick

1613

01:04:30,870 --> 01:04:29,520

uh

1614

01:04:34,470 --> 01:04:30,880

asian

1615

01:04:36,390 --> 01:04:34,480

uh persian egyptian african you know

1616

01:04:38,470 --> 01:04:36,400

when you say everything you you're

1617

01:04:40,950 --> 01:04:38,480

you're going across the board yeah the

1618

01:04:42,470 --> 01:04:40,960

indian tribes of the americas all have

1619

01:04:44,870 --> 01:04:42,480

these traditions

1620

01:04:47,270 --> 01:04:44,880

and everywhere pacific islands you go

1621

01:04:50,390 --> 01:04:47,280

anywhere there is a tradition

1622

01:04:51,349 --> 01:04:50,400

and in all these traditions

1623

01:04:55,829 --> 01:04:51,359

people

1624

01:04:58,470 --> 01:04:55,839

report not just legends and rumors and

1625

01:05:00,390 --> 01:04:58,480

you know folklore but you always will

1626

01:05:01,750 --> 01:05:00,400

find people who with a completely

1627

01:05:04,390 --> 01:05:01,760

straight face

1628

01:05:05,750 --> 01:05:04,400

will tell you about their own personal

1629

01:05:09,190 --> 01:05:05,760

experience

1630

01:05:10,069 --> 01:05:09,200

with one of these supernatural entities

1631

01:05:11,190 --> 01:05:10,079

and

1632

01:05:16,950 --> 01:05:11,200

the

1633

01:05:20,870 --> 01:05:16,960

tradition

1634

01:05:23,510 --> 01:05:20,880

was a book published in 1791

1635

01:05:26,950 --> 01:05:23,520

by the reverend robert kirk the name of

1636

01:05:30,870 --> 01:05:26,960

the book is the secret commonwealth

1637

01:05:34,470 --> 01:05:32,789

kirk was a

1638

01:05:37,349 --> 01:05:34,480

pastor to rural

1639

01:05:39,430 --> 01:05:37,359

parish she was presbyterian minister

1640

01:05:42,230 --> 01:05:39,440

and he was intensely interested in these

1641

01:05:44,150 --> 01:05:42,240

stories that he was hearing from his

1642

01:05:46,309 --> 01:05:44,160

parishioners about

1643

01:05:49,029 --> 01:05:46,319

what they called the good people or the

1644

01:05:50,789 --> 01:05:49,039

gentry or the fair folk they didn't call

1645

01:05:53,109 --> 01:05:50,799

them fairies they're afraid to call them

1646

01:05:54,710 --> 01:05:53,119

that because they believed that the

1647

01:05:56,950 --> 01:05:54,720

fairies could be invisible and they

1648

01:05:59,109 --> 01:05:56,960

might be listening to them and they

1649

01:06:00,069 --> 01:05:59,119

didn't like people talking about their

1650

01:06:02,870 --> 01:06:00,079

business

1651

01:06:04,950 --> 01:06:02,880

so they had these euphemisms

1652

01:06:07,589 --> 01:06:04,960

but

1653

01:06:09,910 --> 01:06:07,599

kirk who was an educated man among

1654

01:06:12,789 --> 01:06:09,920

people who weren't terribly educated but

1655

01:06:14,950 --> 01:06:12,799

they were telling him these stories and

1656

01:06:18,470 --> 01:06:14,960

and um he really got interested in the

1657

01:06:20,549 --> 01:06:18,480

mini and even in the 18th century among

1658

01:06:24,069 --> 01:06:20,559

educated people among the elites of

1659

01:06:26,789 --> 01:06:24,079

society belief in fairies was would

1660

01:06:29,270 --> 01:06:26,799

get you nothing but ridicule

1661

01:06:31,510 --> 01:06:29,280

so even in the 18th century there was

1662

01:06:33,829 --> 01:06:31,520

great skepticism of this

1663

01:06:34,950 --> 01:06:33,839

but kirk was really interested he wrote

1664

01:06:37,510 --> 01:06:34,960

this down

1665

01:06:38,950 --> 01:06:37,520

and then he writes this book

1666

01:06:41,589 --> 01:06:38,960

on the assumption

1667

01:06:44,549 --> 01:06:41,599

that these creatures are real and he

1668

01:06:47,670 --> 01:06:44,559

describes what they're like what they do

1669

01:06:50,390 --> 01:06:47,680

and it's really an amazing book and it's

1670

01:06:51,510 --> 01:06:50,400

almost is one of the great classic works

1671

01:06:53,589 --> 01:06:51,520

in

1672

01:06:55,990 --> 01:06:53,599

whether you call it

1673

01:06:57,670 --> 01:06:56,000

the lore or the supernatural or or

1674

01:07:00,390 --> 01:06:57,680

folklore it's a book that's that's

1675

01:07:03,109 --> 01:07:00,400

admired by just about anybody who reads

1676

01:07:05,190 --> 01:07:03,119

it including enough scholars who have

1677

01:07:06,549 --> 01:07:05,200

traced this tradition through the

1678

01:07:09,750 --> 01:07:06,559

centuries

1679

01:07:11,270 --> 01:07:09,760

and uh what he described is still pretty

1680

01:07:14,470 --> 01:07:11,280

much true of

1681

01:07:17,109 --> 01:07:14,480

the fairy tradition as it is continued

1682

01:07:19,029 --> 01:07:17,119

into the present now belief in fairies

1683

01:07:20,470 --> 01:07:19,039

of course is pretty rare

1684

01:07:21,990 --> 01:07:20,480

now

1685

01:07:24,630 --> 01:07:22,000

but

1686

01:07:26,710 --> 01:07:24,640

people still

1687

01:07:28,710 --> 01:07:26,720

have these experiences

1688

01:07:30,549 --> 01:07:28,720

and i don't mean just crazy people i

1689

01:07:31,270 --> 01:07:30,559

mean normal people

1690

01:07:36,470 --> 01:07:31,280

and

1691

01:07:39,349 --> 01:07:36,480

we're not talking

1692

01:07:41,910 --> 01:07:39,359

necessarily about fairies

1693

01:07:44,630 --> 01:07:41,920

uh you know with wings and and a magic

1694

01:07:47,029 --> 01:07:44,640

wand you know dancing around with a

1695

01:07:48,630 --> 01:07:47,039

fairy dust that is not the fairy of

1696

01:07:49,670 --> 01:07:48,640

tradition that's the ferry that was

1697

01:07:52,150 --> 01:07:49,680

invented

1698

01:07:55,109 --> 01:07:52,160

in 19th century victorian children's

1699

01:07:58,230 --> 01:07:55,119

literature no what people generally

1700

01:08:00,230 --> 01:07:58,240

in the the fairies of tradition are

1701

01:08:03,990 --> 01:08:00,240

don't have wings and they're they're

1702

01:08:07,109 --> 01:08:04,000

usually not always small

1703

01:08:10,870 --> 01:08:07,119

and they're dressed in kind of

1704

01:08:13,270 --> 01:08:10,880

you know exotic or rustic clothing

1705

01:08:15,190 --> 01:08:13,280

and they're they're not

1706

01:08:17,110 --> 01:08:15,200

entities according to the traditional

1707

01:08:19,749 --> 01:08:17,120

belief that you'd want to run into

1708

01:08:21,910 --> 01:08:19,759

because they're they can be very nasty

1709

01:08:24,470 --> 01:08:21,920

and they're unpredictable

1710

01:08:25,829 --> 01:08:24,480

and you don't want to see them and they

1711

01:08:28,390 --> 01:08:25,839

also have

1712

01:08:29,829 --> 01:08:28,400

uh a society i mean that you know they

1713

01:08:30,789 --> 01:08:29,839

have neighbors they have houses they

1714

01:08:34,229 --> 01:08:30,799

have

1715

01:08:36,070 --> 01:08:34,239

uh lives uh structure and community we

1716

01:08:39,030 --> 01:08:36,080

just can't see it right they have a

1717

01:08:39,910 --> 01:08:39,040

queen yeah right exactly according to

1718

01:08:45,590 --> 01:08:39,920

the

1719

01:08:47,990 --> 01:08:45,600

tradition of ireland and scotland

1720

01:08:50,950 --> 01:08:48,000

but anyway so anyway you read a book by

1721

01:08:53,990 --> 01:08:50,960

an anthropologist or folklorist about

1722

01:08:56,070 --> 01:08:54,000

the tradition and you'll come upon not

1723

01:08:57,590 --> 01:08:56,080

just you know the legends which you

1724

01:09:00,550 --> 01:08:57,600

which is what you're expecting to

1725

01:09:03,590 --> 01:09:00,560

encounter of course but actual testimony

1726

01:09:07,990 --> 01:09:05,349

people don't but this isn't that doesn't

1727

01:09:11,269 --> 01:09:08,000

really happen it's just a belief from a

1728

01:09:13,030 --> 01:09:11,279

naive superstitious

1729

01:09:14,950 --> 01:09:13,040

past

1730

01:09:16,390 --> 01:09:14,960

but no there are people

1731

01:09:17,910 --> 01:09:16,400

all over

1732

01:09:19,910 --> 01:09:17,920

who believed

1733

01:09:22,630 --> 01:09:19,920

that they had had these experiences and

1734

01:09:24,709 --> 01:09:22,640

these experiential claims also fueled

1735

01:09:27,829 --> 01:09:24,719

the tradition so the tradition wasn't

1736

01:09:31,669 --> 01:09:27,839

just out of nowhere it was came out of

1737

01:09:33,590 --> 01:09:31,679

people's alleged first-hand experiences

1738

01:09:36,309 --> 01:09:33,600

now folklores have dealt with this in

1739

01:09:41,430 --> 01:09:36,319

interesting ways

1740

01:09:45,829 --> 01:09:43,829

folklorists would collect these stories

1741

01:09:48,789 --> 01:09:45,839

in the field and somebody would say well

1742

01:09:51,829 --> 01:09:48,799

i had i was one night i was coming home

1743

01:09:53,590 --> 01:09:51,839

and i saw this light and within this

1744

01:09:55,350 --> 01:09:53,600

light there were these little people

1745

01:09:57,590 --> 01:09:55,360

dancing and i heard this

1746

01:09:59,430 --> 01:09:57,600

beautiful music most beautifully i've

1747

01:10:01,669 --> 01:09:59,440

ever heard and they tried to get me to

1748

01:10:03,350 --> 01:10:01,679

go into the circle with them

1749

01:10:04,709 --> 01:10:03,360

and i knew better than to do that

1750

01:10:06,630 --> 01:10:04,719

because i knew if i went to circle

1751

01:10:08,070 --> 01:10:06,640

they'd take me away with them so you get

1752

01:10:12,070 --> 01:10:08,080

these stories that you know just

1753

01:10:14,310 --> 01:10:12,080

completely naive testimony by people who

1754

01:10:17,350 --> 01:10:14,320

didn't seem to be joking right but

1755

01:10:18,870 --> 01:10:17,360

rather frightened and so the folklore

1756

01:10:20,709 --> 01:10:18,880

thought there's some we got to explain

1757

01:10:22,790 --> 01:10:20,719

this and so they would come up with

1758

01:10:25,189 --> 01:10:22,800

different explanations one of the

1759

01:10:26,950 --> 01:10:25,199

popular explanation was that the

1760

01:10:28,070 --> 01:10:26,960

the pics who were the people who

1761

01:10:29,910 --> 01:10:28,080

inhabited

1762

01:10:31,350 --> 01:10:29,920

the british isles before the celts

1763

01:10:33,990 --> 01:10:31,360

arrived

1764

01:10:35,430 --> 01:10:34,000

um were hadn't been completely wiped out

1765

01:10:37,510 --> 01:10:35,440

that they were still alive and they were

1766

01:10:39,030 --> 01:10:37,520

hiding in the hills and caves and stuff

1767

01:10:40,790 --> 01:10:39,040

well

1768

01:10:41,990 --> 01:10:40,800

that was a pop actually a popular

1769

01:10:43,990 --> 01:10:42,000

theorist were proposed in a book

1770

01:10:46,709 --> 01:10:44,000

published in 1990

1771

01:10:49,590 --> 01:10:46,719

and that sort of died for absolute want

1772

01:10:52,790 --> 01:10:49,600

of any evidence whatsoever

1773

01:10:54,390 --> 01:10:52,800

and in what one recent book

1774

01:10:55,669 --> 01:10:54,400

the author is

1775

01:10:57,910 --> 01:10:55,679

dealing with

1776

01:11:00,149 --> 01:10:57,920

this tradition and she's

1777

01:11:02,630 --> 01:11:00,159

like anybody who comes into this bumps

1778

01:11:05,430 --> 01:11:02,640

up against these experiential claims and

1779

01:11:07,350 --> 01:11:05,440

she says well they

1780

01:11:09,430 --> 01:11:07,360

they they came out of

1781

01:11:10,390 --> 01:11:09,440

out of sightings of severely deformed

1782

01:11:13,110 --> 01:11:10,400

people

1783

01:11:15,910 --> 01:11:13,120

period no footnote

1784

01:11:18,630 --> 01:11:15,920

no further discussion no proof right

1785

01:11:19,430 --> 01:11:18,640

right right right i mean yeah and so

1786

01:11:22,630 --> 01:11:19,440

but

1787

01:11:25,430 --> 01:11:22,640

one very classic work in in folklore was

1788

01:11:28,870 --> 01:11:25,440

published in 1911 by

1789

01:11:32,229 --> 01:11:28,880

walter evans wentz his book titled

1790

01:11:34,790 --> 01:11:32,239

the fairy faith in celtic countries

1791

01:11:36,790 --> 01:11:34,800

around the turn of the last century

1792

01:11:38,470 --> 01:11:36,800

um

1793

01:11:39,990 --> 01:11:38,480

evans wentz who was a young

1794

01:11:42,550 --> 01:11:40,000

anthropologist

1795

01:11:43,910 --> 01:11:42,560

traveled through the celtic regions of

1796

01:11:46,550 --> 01:11:43,920

western europe

1797

01:11:47,669 --> 01:11:46,560

which just included brittany and france

1798

01:11:53,830 --> 01:11:47,679

and then

1799

01:11:55,030 --> 01:11:53,840

and collected testimony about the

1800

01:11:57,510 --> 01:11:55,040

surviving

1801

01:11:59,990 --> 01:11:57,520

tradition of fairylord and he collected

1802

01:12:01,510 --> 01:12:00,000

a lot of you know the legends and so on

1803

01:12:02,550 --> 01:12:01,520

which this is interesting stuff in

1804

01:12:04,550 --> 01:12:02,560

itself

1805

01:12:06,149 --> 01:12:04,560

but he also you know kept running into

1806

01:12:08,390 --> 01:12:06,159

people told him they're in personal

1807

01:12:10,390 --> 01:12:08,400

encounters these stories are very

1808

01:12:12,870 --> 01:12:10,400

strange these are not the fairies of

1809

01:12:13,830 --> 01:12:12,880

walt disney these are really strange

1810

01:12:15,830 --> 01:12:13,840

stories

1811

01:12:18,870 --> 01:12:15,840

it's strange in their own way as ufo

1812

01:12:22,070 --> 01:12:18,880

abduction narratives are today

1813

01:12:24,229 --> 01:12:22,080

and he concluded that that fairies do

1814

01:12:25,030 --> 01:12:24,239

exist as some kind of

1815

01:12:26,790 --> 01:12:25,040

you know

1816

01:12:28,229 --> 01:12:26,800

supernatural

1817

01:12:30,709 --> 01:12:28,239

race

1818

01:12:35,510 --> 01:12:30,719

that it is possible under some

1819

01:12:38,630 --> 01:12:36,630

what

1820

01:12:41,830 --> 01:12:38,640

i want you to um

1821

01:12:42,870 --> 01:12:41,840

explain to me that the the connection

1822

01:12:45,350 --> 01:12:42,880

again

1823

01:12:47,669 --> 01:12:45,360

we're just talking i've read it but

1824

01:12:51,510 --> 01:12:47,679

explain the connection with modern

1825

01:12:53,030 --> 01:12:51,520

ufology and contactees and that anomaly

1826

01:12:57,510 --> 01:12:53,040

with the

1827

01:12:59,590 --> 01:12:57,520

the fairy tales and and stories from

1828

01:13:01,910 --> 01:12:59,600

uh hundreds of years ago

1829

01:13:02,709 --> 01:13:01,920

well what what these fairy encounters

1830

01:13:10,390 --> 01:13:02,719

are

1831

01:13:12,149 --> 01:13:10,400

they exist in memory and testimony

1832

01:13:14,709 --> 01:13:12,159

but nowhere else

1833

01:13:17,270 --> 01:13:14,719

you can't prove them you can't disprove

1834

01:13:19,510 --> 01:13:17,280

them all you have is this very strange

1835

01:13:21,430 --> 01:13:19,520

people this very strange

1836

01:13:23,030 --> 01:13:21,440

testimony of people

1837

01:13:25,270 --> 01:13:23,040

who recounting

1838

01:13:26,550 --> 01:13:25,280

experiences that to them

1839

01:13:29,430 --> 01:13:26,560

were

1840

01:13:31,510 --> 01:13:29,440

vivid and had the resonance of like real

1841

01:13:35,110 --> 01:13:31,520

encounters with real things in the real

1842

01:13:36,229 --> 01:13:35,120

world even though they weren't

1843

01:13:38,229 --> 01:13:36,239

now

1844

01:13:40,630 --> 01:13:38,239

an experienced anomaly is really

1845

01:13:42,950 --> 01:13:40,640

something that is neither real nor real

1846

01:13:43,990 --> 01:13:42,960

but hap nor unreal but happens in some

1847

01:13:46,630 --> 01:13:44,000

kind of

1848

01:13:47,750 --> 01:13:46,640

you know threshold or liminal zone

1849

01:13:51,110 --> 01:13:47,760

between

1850

01:13:54,390 --> 01:13:51,120

you know real life encounter and this

1851  
01:13:56,470 --> 01:13:54,400  
sort of encounter we have in our dreams

1852  
01:13:58,550 --> 01:13:56,480  
or in our imagination it is something

1853  
01:14:01,590 --> 01:13:58,560  
that kind of partakes

1854  
01:14:05,590 --> 01:14:01,600  
of elements of both it's kind of like

1855  
01:14:07,990 --> 01:14:05,600  
an extremely anomalous hallucination

1856  
01:14:09,590 --> 01:14:08,000  
or an image from a dream that just pops

1857  
01:14:12,310 --> 01:14:09,600  
into waking

1858  
01:14:15,189 --> 01:14:12,320  
consciousness and even apparently waking

1859  
01:14:16,470 --> 01:14:15,199  
vision it is something that is clearly

1860  
01:14:18,950 --> 01:14:16,480  
beyond

1861  
01:14:21,270 --> 01:14:18,960  
current knowledge but it happens to

1862  
01:14:22,070 --> 01:14:21,280  
people all the time and i don't mean

1863  
01:14:24,229 --> 01:14:22,080

just

1864

01:14:25,590 --> 01:14:24,239

fairies but all kinds of extraordinary

1865

01:14:26,390 --> 01:14:25,600

entities

1866

01:14:28,870 --> 01:14:26,400

that

1867

01:14:31,189 --> 01:14:28,880

people report seeing whether you know

1868

01:14:34,550 --> 01:14:31,199

monsters dragons

1869

01:14:35,750 --> 01:14:34,560

sure sure sure things like that have you

1870

01:14:38,790 --> 01:14:35,760

um

1871

01:14:40,310 --> 01:14:38,800

have you experienced anything yourself

1872

01:14:42,070 --> 01:14:40,320

not i'm not talking

1873

01:14:44,630 --> 01:14:42,080

you know anything direct or maybe you

1874

01:14:48,310 --> 01:14:44,640

have i i i answer yes i have directly

1875

01:14:50,950 --> 01:14:48,320

experienced not alas an elfin figure i'd

1876

01:14:53,189 --> 01:14:50,960

love to encounter one of those okay but

1877

01:14:55,030 --> 01:14:53,199

i actually did have an experience one

1878

01:14:57,590 --> 01:14:55,040

time and

1879

01:14:59,110 --> 01:14:57,600

and that causes you to of course because

1880

01:15:01,590 --> 01:14:59,120

i've had you know a couple of little

1881

01:15:03,750 --> 01:15:01,600

things that have popped up too where you

1882

01:15:06,070 --> 01:15:03,760

just stop and go okay all right

1883

01:15:08,870 --> 01:15:06,080

there's a lot of consistency here now

1884

01:15:10,310 --> 01:15:08,880

but now i've had my experience and i've

1885

01:15:11,830 --> 01:15:10,320

got to take this a little bit more

1886

01:15:13,830 --> 01:15:11,840

serious

1887

01:15:14,950 --> 01:15:13,840

and can you tell me about the experience

1888

01:15:17,030 --> 01:15:14,960

that you had

1889

01:15:18,790 --> 01:15:17,040

well the experience was it didn't really

1890

01:15:20,390 --> 01:15:18,800

work like that for me

1891

01:15:22,709 --> 01:15:20,400

i've spent

1892

01:15:24,550 --> 01:15:22,719

most of my life reading people's strange

1893

01:15:26,310 --> 01:15:24,560

stories or hearing people's strange

1894

01:15:28,390 --> 01:15:26,320

stories and accepting that yeah you know

1895

01:15:29,189 --> 01:15:28,400

this could happen i'm sure this person

1896

01:15:31,590 --> 01:15:29,199

had

1897

01:15:33,430 --> 01:15:31,600

this experience however you interpret it

1898

01:15:35,750 --> 01:15:33,440

the person seems sincere about it and

1899

01:15:38,390 --> 01:15:35,760

this does seem really hard to explain

1900

01:15:41,510 --> 01:15:38,400

but when i had my experience

1901

01:15:44,310 --> 01:15:41,520

i absolutely refused to believe that i

1902

01:15:45,110 --> 01:15:44,320

had seen something extraordinary even

1903

01:15:47,270 --> 01:15:45,120

though

1904

01:15:49,669 --> 01:15:47,280

everything about it is i look back in

1905

01:15:51,750 --> 01:15:49,679

retrospect it happened to me three times

1906

01:15:54,630 --> 01:15:51,760

in one summer

1907

01:15:57,510 --> 01:15:54,640

and uh but i and each time it was only

1908

01:16:00,870 --> 01:15:57,520

the last time i saw that i realized this

1909

01:16:02,790 --> 01:16:00,880

is really really strange and if anybody

1910

01:16:04,790 --> 01:16:02,800

else had told me this story i'd have

1911

01:16:06,390 --> 01:16:04,800

recognized immediately this is really an

1912

01:16:09,350 --> 01:16:06,400

extraordinary anomaly

1913

01:16:12,790 --> 01:16:09,360

but what i encountered was

1914

01:16:15,750 --> 01:16:12,800

basically a phantom quadruped that

1915

01:16:19,030 --> 01:16:15,760

vanished in front of my eyes

1916

01:16:20,870 --> 01:16:19,040

in in my front lawn okay treat on three

1917

01:16:23,110 --> 01:16:20,880

summer evenings the last time my wife

1918

01:16:25,430 --> 01:16:23,120

was with me

1919

01:16:27,270 --> 01:16:25,440

continue i mean i've got 50 questions i

1920

01:16:29,510 --> 01:16:27,280

can ask but i'll just let you just tell

1921

01:16:32,310 --> 01:16:29,520

the story uh what happened the first

1922

01:16:34,709 --> 01:16:32,320

time the first time we in those days we

1923

01:16:35,910 --> 01:16:34,719

had a dog that we really loved and

1924

01:16:38,229 --> 01:16:35,920

and um

1925

01:16:39,990 --> 01:16:38,239

but if we let her out the front door she

1926

01:16:41,830 --> 01:16:40,000

just wandered through the neighborhood

1927

01:16:43,910 --> 01:16:41,840

and we did spend hours trying to find

1928

01:16:45,990 --> 01:16:43,920

her so he built a big fence in the back

1929

01:16:48,390 --> 01:16:46,000

so she was so she could go out in the

1930

01:16:50,550 --> 01:16:48,400

back and run around and wasn't confined

1931

01:16:53,669 --> 01:16:50,560

to the house all the time so when i saw

1932

01:16:55,030 --> 01:16:53,679

this thing i i'd come home about 10 30

1933

01:16:56,390 --> 01:16:55,040

at night i'd been working on my

1934

01:16:58,229 --> 01:16:56,400

encyclopedia

1935

01:17:00,229 --> 01:16:58,239

in those days i rented an office

1936

01:17:02,550 --> 01:17:00,239

elsewhere in our little town

1937

01:17:04,390 --> 01:17:02,560

and so i was coming home about 10 30

1938

01:17:06,149 --> 01:17:04,400

and i saw

1939

01:17:08,149 --> 01:17:06,159

this big

1940

01:17:09,510 --> 01:17:08,159

thing which i couldn't see very well but

1941

01:17:12,790 --> 01:17:09,520

it was like a big

1942

01:17:16,630 --> 01:17:12,800

quadruped and i assumed it was a big dog

1943

01:17:19,430 --> 01:17:16,640

and misha our dog was a big dog uh what

1944

01:17:21,910 --> 01:17:19,440

is misha doing on the front porch

1945

01:17:24,310 --> 01:17:21,920

and um

1946

01:17:27,910 --> 01:17:24,320

and i started walking toward her i like

1947

01:17:31,189 --> 01:17:27,920

to retrace it's 15 feet between

1948

01:17:32,070 --> 01:17:31,199

where i parked my car in our front door

1949

01:17:39,990 --> 01:17:32,080

and

1950

01:17:42,310 --> 01:17:40,000

trying to get a better look at it

1951

01:17:44,149 --> 01:17:42,320

because i couldn't quite see it

1952

01:17:46,070 --> 01:17:44,159

very well just so that i could identify

1953

01:17:49,189 --> 01:17:46,080

it but it had the contours of a large

1954

01:17:52,630 --> 01:17:49,199

dog how how tall

1955

01:17:53,430 --> 01:17:52,640

a hundred pound 50 pounds two feet four

1956

01:17:55,750 --> 01:17:53,440

feet

1957

01:17:58,470 --> 01:17:55,760

uh 100 pounds i would guess so a good

1958

01:17:59,750 --> 01:17:58,480

size a dog a

1959

01:18:01,110 --> 01:17:59,760

it was about

1960

01:18:03,669 --> 01:18:01,120

you know we

1961

01:18:06,070 --> 01:18:03,679

misha was an ash bosch which is a dog

1962

01:18:07,030 --> 01:18:06,080

that looks a lot like a yellow lab

1963

01:18:11,350 --> 01:18:07,040

okay

1964

01:18:13,030 --> 01:18:11,360  
except a little bit meatier beefier

1965

01:18:16,070 --> 01:18:13,040  
and um

1966

01:18:17,270 --> 01:18:16,080  
so i see this thing go off the front

1967

01:18:18,950 --> 01:18:17,280  
porch

1968

01:18:21,189 --> 01:18:18,960  
heading

1969

01:18:24,310 --> 01:18:21,199  
toward our neighbors

1970

01:18:26,470 --> 01:18:24,320  
and and it's as it moved it sort of

1971

01:18:28,149 --> 01:18:26,480  
stayed in the shadow this was a summer

1972

01:18:29,430 --> 01:18:28,159  
night and there was lights from the

1973

01:18:31,669 --> 01:18:29,440  
street lights

1974

01:18:33,189 --> 01:18:31,679  
but i could but it sort of stayed in the

1975

01:18:35,430 --> 01:18:33,199  
shadows i could never get a good look at

1976

01:18:38,070 --> 01:18:35,440

it as i was following it trying to

1977

01:18:39,590 --> 01:18:38,080

figure out what kind of animal it was

1978

01:18:41,350 --> 01:18:39,600

that by this time i knew it wasn't our

1979

01:18:43,510 --> 01:18:41,360

dog

1980

01:18:46,870 --> 01:18:43,520

it just disappeared how close did you

1981

01:18:53,110 --> 01:18:50,470

oh man probably no more than

1982

01:18:54,870 --> 01:18:53,120

six seven feet no less than six seven

1983

01:18:57,430 --> 01:18:54,880

feet oh so you were right there okay

1984

01:19:00,550 --> 01:18:57,440

there's no quite it's not like you were

1985

01:19:02,070 --> 01:19:00,560

50 yards away oh no no you're right on

1986

01:19:04,550 --> 01:19:02,080

so you can see okay

1987

01:19:06,790 --> 01:19:04,560

and then about two weeks later exactly

1988

01:19:09,189 --> 01:19:06,800

the same thing happened

1989

01:19:11,990 --> 01:19:09,199

now i was not thinking that i had seen a

1990

01:19:14,390 --> 01:19:12,000

ghost or anything weird

1991

01:19:16,550 --> 01:19:14,400

i kept even though it had disappeared in

1992

01:19:17,350 --> 01:19:16,560

front of my eyes this is how crazy this

1993

01:19:19,510 --> 01:19:17,360

is

1994

01:19:21,750 --> 01:19:19,520

i kept thinking okay what kind of animal

1995

01:19:23,750 --> 01:19:21,760

is this and i began i

1996

01:19:25,350 --> 01:19:23,760

pulled down books on wildlife and

1997

01:19:27,350 --> 01:19:25,360

domestic pets and stuff from my

1998

01:19:29,510 --> 01:19:27,360

bookshelves i have books on just about

1999

01:19:31,189 --> 01:19:29,520

everything in my library and did some

2000

01:19:33,430 --> 01:19:31,199

internet searches trying to figure out

2001

01:19:35,350 --> 01:19:33,440

talk with my wife and talk with people

2002

01:19:38,229 --> 01:19:35,360

in the neighborhood

2003

01:19:40,630 --> 01:19:38,239

and it just nobody knew what i was

2004

01:19:43,510 --> 01:19:40,640

talking about well you can't exactly

2005

01:19:46,709 --> 01:19:43,520

look up disappearing quadruped

2006

01:19:48,870 --> 01:19:46,719

that chapter in a book had this fixation

2007

01:19:51,510 --> 01:19:48,880

that this was something normal was just

2008

01:19:53,030 --> 01:19:51,520

unusual i could solve it right i was not

2009

01:19:55,669 --> 01:19:53,040

thinking i had seen anything

2010

01:19:58,310 --> 01:19:55,679

extraordinary okay so finally

2011

01:20:00,630 --> 01:19:58,320

through bizarre circumstances a couple

2012

01:20:03,590 --> 01:20:00,640

weeks after my second sighting

2013

01:20:05,430 --> 01:20:03,600

my in those days my mother was alive and

2014

01:20:08,390 --> 01:20:05,440

she had ms

2015

01:20:10,470 --> 01:20:08,400

and she would sometimes fall out of bed

2016

01:20:11,750 --> 01:20:10,480

and she couldn't get back up and so we'd

2017

01:20:13,510 --> 01:20:11,760

have to go over the middle of night to

2018

01:20:15,350 --> 01:20:13,520

help her and she had the service that

2019

01:20:16,790 --> 01:20:15,360

would call us and say that she needed

2020

01:20:17,669 --> 01:20:16,800

help

2021

01:20:19,350 --> 01:20:17,679

so

2022

01:20:22,070 --> 01:20:19,360

celine and i got out of bed and we went

2023

01:20:24,229 --> 01:20:22,080

over my mother's got her back into bed

2024

01:20:26,629 --> 01:20:24,239

we come back

2025

01:20:27,830 --> 01:20:26,639

and there's a light on in the neighbor's

2026

01:20:28,870 --> 01:20:27,840

house

2027

01:20:31,990 --> 01:20:28,880

and

2028

01:20:34,229 --> 01:20:32,000

it leads to a bunch of stuff he had to

2029

01:20:36,709 --> 01:20:34,239

call the police and stuff and

2030

01:20:38,629 --> 01:20:36,719

and it turned out that the house was

2031

01:20:40,149 --> 01:20:38,639

there was some electrical wire problem

2032

01:20:41,910 --> 01:20:40,159

and the house would have burned down but

2033

01:20:45,750 --> 01:20:41,920

for the circumstance that we haven't be

2034

01:20:47,910 --> 01:20:45,760

awake at quarter to four in the morning

2035

01:20:50,070 --> 01:20:47,920

that could see this happening so anyway

2036

01:20:53,189 --> 01:20:50,080

the police come over and we always get

2037

01:20:56,149 --> 01:20:53,199

taken care of so we turn back to go to

2038

01:21:00,870 --> 01:20:56,159

our house which is right next door

2039

01:21:05,030 --> 01:21:00,880

and there's the thing on the porch

2040

01:21:06,390 --> 01:21:05,040

and i yelled oh man there it is and i

2041

01:21:08,470 --> 01:21:06,400

was i

2042

01:21:11,189 --> 01:21:08,480

this time i was going to get a good look

2043

01:21:13,350 --> 01:21:11,199

at it and who was with you my wife and

2044

01:21:15,270 --> 01:21:13,360

any anybody else that's no by that time

2045

01:21:16,629 --> 01:21:15,280

the police and some other people who

2046

01:21:18,950 --> 01:21:16,639

would help get them get in the house

2047

01:21:20,470 --> 01:21:18,960

were gone but just us two quarter four

2048

01:21:24,470 --> 01:21:20,480

in the morning

2049

01:21:26,629 --> 01:21:24,480

and i ran as fast as i possibly could

2050

01:21:29,270 --> 01:21:26,639

toward this thing

2051

01:21:32,149 --> 01:21:29,280

which my wife also saw

2052

01:21:34,470 --> 01:21:32,159

and it does exactly what it did the

2053

01:21:36,709 --> 01:21:34,480

other two times

2054

01:21:38,470 --> 01:21:36,719

it goes off the porch to in the

2055

01:21:41,110 --> 01:21:38,480

southwest direction to our neighbor's

2056

01:21:45,030 --> 01:21:41,120

yard and vanishes there and that was the

2057

01:21:48,790 --> 01:21:45,040

end of it no moral no purpose

2058

01:21:52,070 --> 01:21:48,800

it was just weird did you ever uh uh

2059

01:21:53,430 --> 01:21:52,080

you didn't mention did you see its face

2060

01:21:55,030 --> 01:21:53,440

no it was

2061

01:21:57,270 --> 01:21:55,040

it was just like

2062

01:22:00,550 --> 01:21:57,280

because it was moving away from you

2063

01:22:03,270 --> 01:22:00,560

yeah it also was like a shade

2064

01:22:04,390 --> 01:22:03,280

it wasn't like a full-bodied thing it

2065

01:22:06,310 --> 01:22:04,400

was like

2066

01:22:09,030 --> 01:22:06,320

sometimes i described as more like the

2067

01:22:10,709 --> 01:22:09,040

idea of a thing than the thing itself

2068

01:22:12,950 --> 01:22:10,719

you know that's really spooky you know

2069

01:22:16,390 --> 01:22:12,960

that's what you're telling me is really

2070

01:22:17,990 --> 01:22:16,400

sp that's a campfire story yeah and what

2071

01:22:21,030 --> 01:22:18,000

i think it was

2072

01:22:23,270 --> 01:22:21,040

was something out that of a folklore

2073

01:22:25,830 --> 01:22:23,280

that i am familiar with it also has its

2074

01:22:28,149 --> 01:22:25,840

experiential component and that is the

2075

01:22:30,870 --> 01:22:28,159

phenomenon of the black dog the

2076

01:22:33,110 --> 01:22:30,880

supernatural canine which is also

2077

01:22:35,830 --> 01:22:33,120

a worldwide tradition if you know robert

2078

01:22:37,510 --> 01:22:35,840

johnson's famous blues oh absolutely

2079

01:22:39,830 --> 01:22:37,520

hell hound on my

2080

01:22:41,990 --> 01:22:39,840

that's what he's talking about

2081

01:22:44,550 --> 01:22:42,000

because in 1930s

2082

01:22:45,590 --> 01:22:44,560

mississippi among african-americans

2083

01:22:48,950 --> 01:22:45,600

there was

2084

01:22:51,669 --> 01:22:48,960

a robust tradition of black dogs i think

2085

01:22:54,070 --> 01:22:51,679

that what i saw was part of that

2086

01:22:55,189 --> 01:22:54,080

tradition of weird stuff

2087

01:22:57,590 --> 01:22:55,199

so when

2088

01:22:59,350 --> 01:22:57,600

finally and this happened when you were

2089

01:23:01,189 --> 01:22:59,360

writing the encyclopedia right so this

2090

01:23:02,709 --> 01:23:01,199

was in the night oh i was writing

2091

01:23:04,550 --> 01:23:02,719

actually i wasn't writing exactly i was

2092

01:23:05,910 --> 01:23:04,560

done with him so i was it must be

2093

01:23:08,070 --> 01:23:05,920

writing something else because this was

2094

01:23:10,950 --> 01:23:08,080

in 2000. well he finished up the

2095

01:23:12,149 --> 01:23:10,960

encyclopedia by 1997. so i was working

2096

01:23:15,990 --> 01:23:12,159

on some other book which i don't

2097

01:23:18,310 --> 01:23:16,000

remember off my head and my point is

2098

01:23:20,310 --> 01:23:18,320

you're you're a mature adult at this

2099

01:23:22,950 --> 01:23:20,320

point in your life and you had never

2100

01:23:25,030 --> 01:23:22,960

experienced anything but you've been

2101  
01:23:27,270 --> 01:23:25,040  
collecting all this data you're writing

2102  
01:23:30,310 --> 01:23:27,280  
and you're researching and you're

2103  
01:23:32,550 --> 01:23:30,320  
authoring books and publishing

2104  
01:23:34,149 --> 01:23:32,560  
and then suddenly this happens

2105  
01:23:36,310 --> 01:23:34,159  
did it just cause you to just take a

2106  
01:23:38,149 --> 01:23:36,320  
step back and go well you know what

2107  
01:23:39,430 --> 01:23:38,159  
maybe some of these people aren't as

2108  
01:23:41,990 --> 01:23:39,440  
crazy as

2109  
01:23:44,229 --> 01:23:42,000  
as i thought they were but what i took

2110  
01:23:47,110 --> 01:23:44,239  
away from it was that

2111  
01:23:49,669 --> 01:23:47,120  
there's this enormous socialization

2112  
01:23:52,550 --> 01:23:49,679  
against believing anything weird can

2113  
01:23:54,550 --> 01:23:52,560

happen exactly and even though i know

2114

01:23:57,110 --> 01:23:54,560

intellectually that weird stuff happens

2115

01:23:59,350 --> 01:23:57,120

and it happens all the time i could not

2116

01:24:01,910 --> 01:23:59,360

accept that it could happen to me

2117

01:24:04,550 --> 01:24:01,920

that if something happened to me i could

2118

01:24:07,110 --> 01:24:04,560

explain it and that was such a strange

2119

01:24:12,149 --> 01:24:07,120

and unexpected reaction on my part that

2120

01:24:12,950 --> 01:24:12,159

it still causes me wonder well and and

2121

01:24:17,270 --> 01:24:12,960

the

2122

01:24:18,470 --> 01:24:17,280

you like your friend from waukegan for

2123

01:24:20,229 --> 01:24:18,480

instance

2124

01:24:22,790 --> 01:24:20,239

where you know they're coming to you and

2125

01:24:24,470 --> 01:24:22,800

they're telling you this uh fantastical

2126

01:24:26,390 --> 01:24:24,480

story or tale

2127

01:24:29,270 --> 01:24:26,400

truth or not

2128

01:24:32,229 --> 01:24:29,280

but they still have the courage

2129

01:24:33,750 --> 01:24:32,239

to come to you and talk now you have to

2130

01:24:36,629 --> 01:24:33,760

go to somebody

2131

01:24:39,669 --> 01:24:36,639

and possibly tell this story too

2132

01:24:41,669 --> 01:24:39,679

did you feel empathy for the witnesses

2133

01:24:43,990 --> 01:24:41,679

of the past because now you are put in

2134

01:24:46,390 --> 01:24:44,000

that position of having to tell the

2135

01:24:48,070 --> 01:24:46,400

fantastic story oh i don't care if

2136

01:24:51,910 --> 01:24:48,080

people think i'm crazy that's not the

2137

01:24:55,430 --> 01:24:52,870

oh

2138

01:24:58,390 --> 01:24:55,440

how did you deal with it how did you did

2139

01:25:01,669 --> 01:24:59,910

how many times have you told the story

2140

01:25:03,510 --> 01:25:01,679

by the way well i wrote about it

2141

01:25:05,189 --> 01:25:03,520

actually the journal of scientific

2142

01:25:07,590 --> 01:25:05,199

exploration which is published by the

2143

01:25:09,390 --> 01:25:07,600

society for scientific exploration asked

2144

01:25:11,910 --> 01:25:09,400

me to one time to write an

2145

01:25:13,189 --> 01:25:11,920

autobiographical essay about which i

2146

01:25:15,669 --> 01:25:13,199

wrote several years ago it's called

2147

01:25:17,910 --> 01:25:15,679

among the anomalies and it's about my

2148

01:25:19,830 --> 01:25:17,920

life studying weird stuff and being

2149

01:25:22,229 --> 01:25:19,840

around that and the whole thing starts

2150

01:25:23,830 --> 01:25:22,239

with with a detailed account the story i

2151  
01:25:25,430 --> 01:25:23,840  
just told you

2152  
01:25:26,390 --> 01:25:25,440  
are you comfortable in telling the story

2153  
01:25:27,990 --> 01:25:26,400  
now oh

2154  
01:25:29,669 --> 01:25:28,000  
absolutely i mean

2155  
01:25:31,590 --> 01:25:29,679  
you know anybody who thinks that i'm

2156  
01:25:33,990 --> 01:25:31,600  
lying or i'm crazy well how can i prove

2157  
01:25:37,030 --> 01:25:34,000  
i'm not it was just a classic experience

2158  
01:25:39,430 --> 01:25:37,040  
anomaly well i've had uh we're up

2159  
01:25:41,430 --> 01:25:39,440  
against uh well we've got five minutes

2160  
01:25:43,189 --> 01:25:41,440  
and so i'm gonna tell this one story now

2161  
01:25:45,910 --> 01:25:43,199  
i don't tell it often

2162  
01:25:48,070 --> 01:25:45,920  
and the reason why i've only told it

2163  
01:25:50,470 --> 01:25:48,080

maybe five ten times in my life and the

2164

01:25:52,950 --> 01:25:50,480

only reason why is because

2165

01:25:55,590 --> 01:25:52,960

it's fantastic it's fantastic and i

2166

01:25:57,830 --> 01:25:55,600

don't want people to think

2167

01:26:00,070 --> 01:25:57,840

anything crazy about me because i'm a

2168

01:26:02,709 --> 01:26:00,080

black and white logical guy i'm

2169

01:26:05,750 --> 01:26:02,719

open-minded but i just

2170

01:26:07,350 --> 01:26:05,760

that's the way i run uh run my life but

2171

01:26:10,229 --> 01:26:07,360

this is this is the story and i'll give

2172

01:26:11,189 --> 01:26:10,239

you the very very abridged version

2173

01:26:12,790 --> 01:26:11,199

um

2174

01:26:14,390 --> 01:26:12,800

this was here in southern california and

2175

01:26:16,149 --> 01:26:14,400

i was pulling up to a friend's house

2176  
01:26:19,750 --> 01:26:16,159  
where i was meeting

2177  
01:26:20,790 --> 01:26:19,760  
uh a couple of people um after

2178  
01:26:27,910 --> 01:26:20,800  
a

2179  
01:26:28,870 --> 01:26:27,920  
o'clock in the morning

2180  
01:26:29,990 --> 01:26:28,880  
they are

2181  
01:26:32,070 --> 01:26:30,000  
leaving the restaurant they're in

2182  
01:26:34,310 --> 01:26:32,080  
another car i'm in my car we're going to

2183  
01:26:37,189 --> 01:26:34,320  
meet at their place

2184  
01:26:38,950 --> 01:26:37,199  
in in about a half hour uh driving from

2185  
01:26:40,470 --> 01:26:38,960  
the valley to hollywood i get to the

2186  
01:26:42,870 --> 01:26:40,480  
house first

2187  
01:26:45,830 --> 01:26:42,880  
and i pull through the driveway i pull

2188  
01:26:48,470 --> 01:26:45,840

up to the to the house and it's it's a

2189

01:26:51,110 --> 01:26:48,480

nice little white house with a big front

2190

01:26:53,350 --> 01:26:51,120

porch with a big picture window

2191

01:26:54,870 --> 01:26:53,360

in the in the front and

2192

01:26:56,870 --> 01:26:54,880

and it's it's about two o'clock in the

2193

01:26:59,990 --> 01:26:56,880

morning full moon

2194

01:27:01,830 --> 01:27:00,000

and i pull up and and there's no cars in

2195

01:27:04,550 --> 01:27:01,840

the driveway so i know that i'm first so

2196

01:27:05,669 --> 01:27:04,560

i'm just sitting in my car and i look

2197

01:27:08,390 --> 01:27:05,679

over

2198

01:27:12,229 --> 01:27:08,400

at the front porch which is about maybe

2199

01:27:14,870 --> 01:27:12,239

20 25 feet to my left

2200

01:27:18,390 --> 01:27:14,880

and i look and i see

2201

01:27:19,590 --> 01:27:18,400

the curtain pull open it's right in

2202

01:27:23,350 --> 01:27:19,600

front of me

2203

01:27:25,830 --> 01:27:23,360

and a face looks out at my car and i

2204

01:27:27,110 --> 01:27:25,840

thought oh somebody's here oh okay and

2205

01:27:29,830 --> 01:27:27,120

that happened after about five minutes

2206

01:27:31,669 --> 01:27:29,840

so i get out of my car and i go up to

2207

01:27:33,590 --> 01:27:31,679

the front porch and i'm waiting for the

2208

01:27:35,830 --> 01:27:33,600

door to open you know because they know

2209

01:27:37,270 --> 01:27:35,840

that i'm there they can hear me

2210

01:27:40,390 --> 01:27:37,280

there's nothing

2211

01:27:41,910 --> 01:27:40,400

and i knock on the door i i can't look

2212

01:27:43,669 --> 01:27:41,920

through the window anymore because now

2213

01:27:45,270 --> 01:27:43,679

the curtains closed

2214

01:27:46,709 --> 01:27:45,280

and i thought man why are they playing

2215

01:27:48,070 --> 01:27:46,719

with you know i'm knocking on the door

2216

01:27:50,629 --> 01:27:48,080

knocking on the door knocking on the

2217

01:27:52,870 --> 01:27:50,639

door i go back to my car

2218

01:27:54,950 --> 01:27:52,880

after this this is like 10 minutes i'm

2219

01:27:57,110 --> 01:27:54,960

waiting on the front porch and and i

2220

01:27:58,550 --> 01:27:57,120

don't know who it is but i i know that

2221

01:28:00,149 --> 01:27:58,560

somebody's there

2222

01:28:01,590 --> 01:28:00,159

but maybe they're getting dressed maybe

2223

01:28:03,830 --> 01:28:01,600

they're doing something before they can

2224

01:28:06,229 --> 01:28:03,840

come and open up i go back to my car

2225

01:28:08,390 --> 01:28:06,239

frustrated i sit in the front seat and i

2226

01:28:11,110 --> 01:28:08,400

just stare at that front window and it

2227

01:28:14,709 --> 01:28:11,120

happens again about a half hour later

2228

01:28:16,310 --> 01:28:14,719

the the curtain moves about a foot

2229

01:28:18,790 --> 01:28:16,320

i go back

2230

01:28:20,310 --> 01:28:18,800

and i'm a little bit angry i don't get

2231

01:28:22,149 --> 01:28:20,320

an answer at the door

2232

01:28:25,510 --> 01:28:22,159

i go back and i wait in my car about a

2233

01:28:27,510 --> 01:28:25,520

half hour later the the people show up

2234

01:28:29,030 --> 01:28:27,520

my friends they get out of the car and

2235

01:28:30,790 --> 01:28:29,040

i'm like man

2236

01:28:32,470 --> 01:28:30,800

you know i forget the roommates names

2237

01:28:34,390 --> 01:28:32,480

she's in there but she's not answering

2238

01:28:36,950 --> 01:28:34,400

the door no she's not

2239

01:28:37,669 --> 01:28:36,960

she's behind us and then her car pulls

2240

01:28:39,750 --> 01:28:37,679

up

2241

01:28:41,430 --> 01:28:39,760

now all three cars are there and i tell

2242

01:28:45,510 --> 01:28:41,440

everybody what's going we go we unlock

2243

01:28:49,110 --> 01:28:45,520

the house go in dark empty nobody there

2244

01:28:51,510 --> 01:28:49,120

and i'm just saying i saw what i was so

2245

01:28:54,310 --> 01:28:51,520

angry and then i was really scratching

2246

01:28:55,750 --> 01:28:54,320

my head and all i can say is

2247

01:28:58,790 --> 01:28:55,760

i know what i saw

2248

01:29:00,470 --> 01:28:58,800

i know what i experienced but i've got

2249

01:29:03,270 --> 01:29:00,480

no proof

2250

01:29:05,030 --> 01:29:03,280

there's nothing i could do or say to

2251

01:29:07,189 --> 01:29:05,040

convince anybody

2252

01:29:09,110 --> 01:29:07,199

and and i was almost feeling a little

2253

01:29:11,590 --> 01:29:09,120

bit foolish and then i started to think

2254

01:29:13,910 --> 01:29:11,600

could i have imagined it twice the same

2255

01:29:15,110 --> 01:29:13,920

experience but that's that's that's what

2256

01:29:16,390 --> 01:29:15,120

happened to me

2257

01:29:20,550 --> 01:29:16,400

and and

2258

01:29:23,270 --> 01:29:20,560

again you know experience anomaly

2259

01:29:25,270 --> 01:29:23,280

as with my experience it

2260

01:29:27,110 --> 01:29:25,280

exists in memory and testimony and

2261

01:29:29,110 --> 01:29:27,120

nowhere else

2262

01:29:31,270 --> 01:29:29,120

but you know it happened to you but you

2263

01:29:33,030 --> 01:29:31,280

can't do anything with it it's very

2264

01:29:35,189 --> 01:29:33,040

frustrating and like i said i keep my

2265

01:29:37,270 --> 01:29:35,199

cards close to my chest now i just don't

2266

01:29:39,910 --> 01:29:37,280

want people to look at me like you know

2267

01:29:41,590 --> 01:29:39,920

and but i can only say that uh what

2268

01:29:43,510 --> 01:29:41,600

happened to me happened let's take a

2269

01:29:46,149 --> 01:29:43,520

break can i can i get 15 more minutes

2270

01:29:48,629 --> 01:29:46,159

from you sure okay just stay with us

2271

01:29:50,149 --> 01:29:48,639

let's take take a quick two minutes

2272

01:29:53,189 --> 01:29:50,159

and we'll be back right after this this

2273

01:29:55,350 --> 01:29:53,199

is kjcr we are with jerome clark

2274

01:29:57,270 --> 01:29:55,360

telling some stories this is this is a

2275

01:29:59,270 --> 01:29:57,280

wonderful time

2276  
01:30:00,470 --> 01:29:59,280  
fade to black dark matter radio network

2277  
01:30:13,510 --> 01:30:00,480  
we'll be back right after this don't

2278  
01:30:18,550 --> 01:30:15,910  
way out here we listen to jimmy church

2279  
01:30:23,830 --> 01:30:18,560  
on the dark matter radio network

2280  
01:30:40,550 --> 01:30:26,390  
you're listening to fade to black on the

2281  
01:30:45,910 --> 01:30:42,950  
you're listening to jimmy church this is

2282  
01:30:50,310 --> 01:30:45,920  
revolution the revolution will not be

2283  
01:31:29,910 --> 01:30:50,320  
televised the revolution is on radio

2284  
01:31:36,550 --> 01:31:33,030  
all right everybody welcome back

2285  
01:31:42,830 --> 01:31:36,560  
kjcr jimmychurchradio.com

2286  
01:31:45,790 --> 01:31:44,550  
darkmatterradionnetwork.net all right

2287  
01:31:47,350 --> 01:31:45,800  
shoot me an email to jimmy

2288  
01:31:49,750 --> 01:31:47,360

jimmychurchradio.com follow us on

2289

01:31:52,470 --> 01:31:49,760

twitter at jchurchradio

2290

01:31:54,229 --> 01:31:52,480

youtube everything's got jimmy church

2291

01:31:56,830 --> 01:31:54,239

fade to black something is in it you can

2292

01:31:59,750 --> 01:31:56,840

find it go like subscribe

2293

01:32:01,430 --> 01:31:59,760

friend do it all okay i appreciate

2294

01:32:03,510 --> 01:32:01,440

everybody coming in tonight very special

2295

01:32:06,550 --> 01:32:03,520

show tonight with jerome clark

2296

01:32:08,390 --> 01:32:06,560

and uh now jerome are you with us by the

2297

01:32:09,430 --> 01:32:08,400

way yep okay good

2298

01:32:14,870 --> 01:32:09,440

uh

2299

01:32:16,310 --> 01:32:14,880

us another segment here but i i can't

2300

01:32:18,629 --> 01:32:16,320

let you get away

2301

01:32:21,270 --> 01:32:18,639

with um uh

2302

01:32:22,390 --> 01:32:21,280

i have an opportunity here to ask

2303

01:32:24,229 --> 01:32:22,400

you some

2304

01:32:27,270 --> 01:32:24,239

some things that i just need to i just

2305

01:32:30,550 --> 01:32:27,280

need to ask out of everything and you've

2306

01:32:32,870 --> 01:32:30,560

documented every single

2307

01:32:35,189 --> 01:32:32,880

well going through the early 90s

2308

01:32:37,910 --> 01:32:35,199

um ufo cases

2309

01:32:40,870 --> 01:32:37,920

there there obviously are a couple that

2310

01:32:42,790 --> 01:32:40,880

stand out for you uh in a black and

2311

01:32:43,910 --> 01:32:42,800

white sense um

2312

01:32:45,350 --> 01:32:43,920

and

2313

01:32:47,110 --> 01:32:45,360

for you uh

2314

01:32:49,590 --> 01:32:47,120

give me one or two of the cases you know

2315

01:32:50,550 --> 01:32:49,600

leaving roswell aside and

2316

01:32:53,110 --> 01:32:50,560

and

2317

01:32:56,709 --> 01:32:53,120

roswell's really a strong yeah

2318

01:32:58,709 --> 01:32:56,719

exactly so leaving that but for you um

2319

01:32:59,910 --> 01:32:58,719

surprise me with something teach me

2320

01:33:02,149 --> 01:32:59,920

something

2321

01:33:04,870 --> 01:33:02,159

oh i don't know that i have anything

2322

01:33:05,910 --> 01:33:04,880

brilliant to say i mean it all depends

2323

01:33:09,830 --> 01:33:05,920

on

2324

01:33:12,470 --> 01:33:09,840

interesting ufo case there i think that

2325

01:33:13,990 --> 01:33:12,480

the high strangeness cases

2326

01:33:16,629 --> 01:33:14,000

are always

2327

01:33:17,830 --> 01:33:16,639

you know extraordinarily intriguing

2328

01:33:24,870 --> 01:33:17,840

and

2329

01:33:27,189 --> 01:33:24,880

they don't go anywhere

2330

01:33:29,830 --> 01:33:27,199

in the end they're just stories even you

2331

01:33:30,950 --> 01:33:29,840

know when told by sincere people because

2332

01:33:32,550 --> 01:33:30,960

they're just

2333

01:33:36,629 --> 01:33:32,560

they're they're in memory and testimony

2334

01:33:38,470 --> 01:33:36,639

nowhere else the the the hardcore cases

2335

01:33:39,510 --> 01:33:38,480

as i said before that where if you're

2336

01:33:41,590 --> 01:33:39,520

going to make a case for

2337

01:33:44,629 --> 01:33:41,600

extraterrestrial visitation this is

2338

01:33:46,310 --> 01:33:44,639

where you go and this is actually where

2339

01:33:49,189 --> 01:33:46,320

the ufo

2340

01:33:51,910 --> 01:33:49,199

controversy will be solved

2341

01:33:55,510 --> 01:33:51,920

it's the cases that science can deal

2342

01:33:56,709 --> 01:33:55,520

with like the rb-47 case which is a case

2343

01:34:00,629 --> 01:33:56,719

of

2344

01:34:01,830 --> 01:34:00,639

you know an rb-47 aircraft over a period

2345

01:34:05,510 --> 01:34:01,840

of several

2346

01:34:08,470 --> 01:34:05,520

hours over several states in the south

2347

01:34:13,590 --> 01:34:11,910

a ufo with the state of the art

2348

01:34:15,590 --> 01:34:13,600

you know electro

2349

01:34:22,709 --> 01:34:15,600

ecm electro

2350

01:34:26,950 --> 01:34:24,709

and also while the ufo was being

2351  
01:34:29,750 --> 01:34:26,960  
observed visually and also tracked by at

2352  
01:34:33,110 --> 01:34:29,760  
least two radar screens

2353  
01:34:36,550 --> 01:34:33,120  
on the ground now this is a case that

2354  
01:34:37,750 --> 01:34:36,560  
that is it's a complex case

2355  
01:34:40,070 --> 01:34:37,760  
with

2356  
01:34:42,390 --> 01:34:40,080  
many technical details which i could not

2357  
01:34:45,430 --> 01:34:42,400  
recite off the top of my head

2358  
01:34:48,149 --> 01:34:45,440  
but which comprises 40 pages

2359  
01:34:50,629 --> 01:34:48,159  
of the second edition of the ufo

2360  
01:34:52,070 --> 01:34:50,639  
encyclopedia this case was extensively

2361  
01:34:54,870 --> 01:34:52,080  
investigated

2362  
01:34:57,189 --> 01:34:54,880  
by first by project blue book

2363  
01:35:01,430 --> 01:34:57,199

and later by the

2364

01:35:03,350 --> 01:35:01,440

atmospheric physicist james mcdonald and

2365

01:35:05,350 --> 01:35:03,360

in later years

2366

01:35:06,390 --> 01:35:05,360

and then also by the condon committee

2367

01:35:09,189 --> 01:35:06,400

which

2368

01:35:10,550 --> 01:35:09,199

was formed in the late 1960s at the

2369

01:35:13,030 --> 01:35:10,560

university of

2370

01:35:15,270 --> 01:35:13,040

colorado in contract with project blue

2371

01:35:17,109 --> 01:35:15,280

book

2372

01:35:18,390 --> 01:35:17,119

the con committee investigated this case

2373

01:35:21,270 --> 01:35:18,400

and then the later years was

2374

01:35:23,910 --> 01:35:21,280

reinvestigated by an aerospace engineer

2375

01:35:27,510 --> 01:35:23,920

named brad sparks and sparks wrote a

2376

01:35:29,669 --> 01:35:27,520

40-page entry in my ufo encyclopedia

2377

01:35:32,229 --> 01:35:29,679

that goes into this case which he spent

2378

01:35:34,390 --> 01:35:32,239

years investigating and documenting

2379

01:35:37,189 --> 01:35:34,400

and brad who's not

2380

01:35:40,629 --> 01:35:37,199

prone to overstatement says that this is

2381

01:35:44,390 --> 01:35:40,639

the one case that proves these ufos

2382

01:35:47,270 --> 01:35:44,400

as you know some something technological

2383

01:35:49,510 --> 01:35:47,280

and somebody else's technology now the

2384

01:35:50,870 --> 01:35:49,520

most impressive cases are not the most

2385

01:35:53,270 --> 01:35:50,880

colorful

2386

01:35:56,470 --> 01:35:53,280

they're often quite technical

2387

01:35:58,070 --> 01:35:56,480

such as uh well for example the the

2388

01:36:00,470 --> 01:35:58,080

plants the

2389

01:36:02,870 --> 01:36:00,480

transon provence

2390

01:36:04,709 --> 01:36:02,880

ce2 closing current second kind which

2391

01:36:07,350 --> 01:36:04,719

happened in france

2392

01:36:10,310 --> 01:36:07,360

some years ago in 1981

2393

01:36:12,790 --> 01:36:10,320

that where the french police took

2394

01:36:14,149 --> 01:36:12,800

samples from a ufo landing site and got

2395

01:36:15,910 --> 01:36:14,159

them to

2396

01:36:17,990 --> 01:36:15,920

you know a government laboratory and

2397

01:36:21,030 --> 01:36:18,000

they were studied in the laboratory and

2398

01:36:22,870 --> 01:36:21,040

found it to be very interesting

2399

01:36:24,950 --> 01:36:22,880

and and

2400

01:36:26,870 --> 01:36:24,960

explainable only by the interaction of

2401

01:36:29,030 --> 01:36:26,880

the environment and some

2402

01:36:30,310 --> 01:36:29,040

somebody else's technology these are the

2403

01:36:32,950 --> 01:36:30,320

cases that

2404

01:36:34,470 --> 01:36:32,960

you know that to me

2405

01:36:36,870 --> 01:36:34,480

and i think that

2406

01:36:39,910 --> 01:36:36,880

probably to most open-minded observers

2407

01:36:42,470 --> 01:36:39,920

would say comprise the hard evidence and

2408

01:36:44,950 --> 01:36:42,480

the hard evidence suggests that somebody

2409

01:36:47,270 --> 01:36:44,960

else's technology is here in our

2410

01:36:50,149 --> 01:36:47,280

atmosphere and occasionally leaving

2411

01:36:50,950 --> 01:36:50,159

physical evidence of its presence

2412

01:36:54,229 --> 01:36:50,960

well

2413

01:36:56,149 --> 01:36:54,239

for me i uh i've got a list of things

2414

01:36:57,910 --> 01:36:56,159

that i'm slowly checking off here and

2415

01:36:59,030 --> 01:36:57,920

doing this show and

2416

01:37:03,750 --> 01:36:59,040

and

2417

01:37:07,030 --> 01:37:03,760

exactly right is um

2418

01:37:09,350 --> 01:37:07,040

is bob salas's uh experience with

2419

01:37:12,470 --> 01:37:09,360

malmstrom air force base

2420

01:37:13,430 --> 01:37:12,480

and um i'm assuming i don't know this is

2421

01:37:16,470 --> 01:37:13,440

i can't

2422

01:37:18,950 --> 01:37:16,480

exactly uh recall but did you

2423

01:37:22,229 --> 01:37:18,960

did that get included in

2424

01:37:24,550 --> 01:37:22,239

in uh the encyclopedia of the ufo book

2425

01:37:26,149 --> 01:37:24,560

no i didn't know i didn't really know

2426  
01:37:28,310 --> 01:37:26,159  
about at the time i would have written

2427  
01:37:31,030 --> 01:37:28,320  
about if i if i'd known about it but i

2428  
01:37:34,629 --> 01:37:31,040  
think it came to light later okay

2429  
01:37:35,510 --> 01:37:34,639  
that's so i i interviewed bob

2430  
01:37:37,750 --> 01:37:35,520  
uh

2431  
01:37:39,830 --> 01:37:37,760  
last month and

2432  
01:37:40,790 --> 01:37:39,840  
uh it's a case where

2433  
01:37:42,550 --> 01:37:40,800  
and

2434  
01:37:44,390 --> 01:37:42,560  
you talked about this earlier but it's

2435  
01:37:47,109 --> 01:37:44,400  
the truth is always in the details you

2436  
01:37:48,790 --> 01:37:47,119  
know it's it's in the details

2437  
01:37:50,390 --> 01:37:48,800  
you know if you're going to do like you

2438  
01:37:52,550 --> 01:37:50,400

were saying with channeling and you're

2439

01:37:55,030 --> 01:37:52,560

going to channel and everything seems to

2440

01:37:57,189 --> 01:37:55,040

be in broad terms and

2441

01:38:01,109 --> 01:37:57,199

you know nothing definitive but

2442

01:38:04,310 --> 01:38:01,119

in in a case like with uh captain salas

2443

01:38:06,390 --> 01:38:04,320

that it's it's a black and white obvious

2444

01:38:08,870 --> 01:38:06,400

thing where there are

2445

01:38:11,430 --> 01:38:08,880

uh documents there and that's that and

2446

01:38:12,709 --> 01:38:11,440

then moving on to like uh travis walton

2447

01:38:16,310 --> 01:38:12,719

who uh

2448

01:38:18,149 --> 01:38:16,320

who i interviewed last week again uh

2449

01:38:20,470 --> 01:38:18,159

witnesses and

2450

01:38:22,070 --> 01:38:20,480

and and the police and the detective you

2451  
01:38:24,070 --> 01:38:22,080  
know there's things involved in this

2452  
01:38:25,990 --> 01:38:24,080  
case other than

2453  
01:38:27,109 --> 01:38:26,000  
an experience anomaly

2454  
01:38:29,270 --> 01:38:27,119  
right and

2455  
01:38:31,830 --> 01:38:29,280  
you know and i just stopped it with with

2456  
01:38:33,590 --> 01:38:31,840  
cases like that and i've

2457  
01:38:35,590 --> 01:38:33,600  
those are the people that i need to have

2458  
01:38:36,709 --> 01:38:35,600  
on the show to answer questions for me

2459  
01:38:39,030 --> 01:38:36,719  
because

2460  
01:38:41,990 --> 01:38:39,040  
an experienced anomaly is one thing that

2461  
01:38:45,350 --> 01:38:42,000  
is and it it is uh

2462  
01:38:49,109 --> 01:38:45,360  
we had stan romanek on last week

2463  
01:38:50,870 --> 01:38:49,119

and uh you know uh an extreme case of

2464

01:38:51,830 --> 01:38:50,880

experience anomaly

2465

01:38:54,950 --> 01:38:51,840

um

2466

01:38:56,629 --> 01:38:54,960

but uh it's those cases for me

2467

01:38:59,430 --> 01:38:56,639

that uh where you've got the black and

2468

01:39:02,950 --> 01:38:59,440

white stuff that backs up the case yeah

2469

01:39:05,270 --> 01:39:02,960

these are the event anomalies yes

2470

01:39:08,870 --> 01:39:05,280

these happened in this

2471

01:39:10,629 --> 01:39:08,880

world outside somebody's head or outside

2472

01:39:13,030 --> 01:39:10,639

some kind of fuzzy realm that's not

2473

01:39:15,350 --> 01:39:13,040

quite real not quite unreal now these

2474

01:39:18,149 --> 01:39:15,360

happened in the sense that we ordinarily

2475

01:39:19,430 --> 01:39:18,159

use the verb happened

2476

01:39:22,310 --> 01:39:19,440

with um

2477

01:39:23,910 --> 01:39:22,320

uh and again we're we're up against uh i

2478

01:39:26,870 --> 01:39:23,920

i just want to get as much in with you

2479

01:39:30,790 --> 01:39:26,880

before you have to depart

2480

01:39:32,629 --> 01:39:30,800

what's uh give me one case uh

2481

01:39:35,910 --> 01:39:32,639

uh where

2482

01:39:37,430 --> 01:39:35,920

um i understand the rb49 but um and we

2483

01:39:40,229 --> 01:39:37,440

just touched upon that but what's the

2484

01:39:42,070 --> 01:39:40,239

one thing where you would if you were

2485

01:39:44,390 --> 01:39:42,080

trying to convince

2486

01:39:46,310 --> 01:39:44,400

somebody a friend of yours a family

2487

01:39:49,189 --> 01:39:46,320

member where you just had to stomp your

2488

01:39:50,390 --> 01:39:49,199

hand down on the table and go no no this

2489

01:39:51,750 --> 01:39:50,400

okay but

2490

01:39:54,229 --> 01:39:51,760

check this out

2491

01:39:56,310 --> 01:39:54,239

what's the one case that that uh

2492

01:39:58,070 --> 01:39:56,320

you feel strongest about

2493

01:39:58,950 --> 01:39:58,080

well i think that

2494

01:40:01,990 --> 01:39:58,960

that

2495

01:40:06,550 --> 01:40:02,000

again it's rb47 case there the coin

2496

01:40:08,229 --> 01:40:06,560

helicopter case from october 1973

2497

01:40:11,030 --> 01:40:08,239

you know where you have an extraordinary

2498

01:40:12,950 --> 01:40:11,040

interaction of a helicopter crew and a

2499

01:40:14,950 --> 01:40:12,960

ufo that causes

2500

01:40:18,790 --> 01:40:14,960

you know the the uh

2501

01:40:21,669 --> 01:40:18,800

crafty the helicopter to descend like

2502

01:40:24,229 --> 01:40:21,679

1200 feet this is witnessed by

2503

01:40:25,750 --> 01:40:24,239

separate independent witnesses on the

2504

01:40:26,870 --> 01:40:25,760

ground

2505

01:40:29,510 --> 01:40:26,880

and

2506

01:40:32,470 --> 01:40:29,520

you know it's cases like that that just

2507

01:40:34,070 --> 01:40:32,480

you know just are uncrackable of course

2508

01:40:36,310 --> 01:40:34,080

you know people try to crack them and

2509

01:40:38,470 --> 01:40:36,320

that's the inevitable part of the whole

2510

01:40:41,669 --> 01:40:38,480

kind of dynamic but

2511

01:40:43,350 --> 01:40:41,679

nobody's ever come up with a persuasive

2512

01:40:45,430 --> 01:40:43,360

counter explanation

2513

01:40:47,430 --> 01:40:45,440

than that there was some kind of

2514

01:40:49,590 --> 01:40:47,440

extraordinary interaction

2515

01:40:52,310 --> 01:40:49,600

between witnesses

2516

01:40:54,470 --> 01:40:52,320

and earthly technology and somebody

2517

01:40:56,470 --> 01:40:54,480

else's technology

2518

01:40:59,270 --> 01:40:56,480

what do you think it's going to

2519

01:41:01,430 --> 01:40:59,280

what is it going to take

2520

01:41:03,669 --> 01:41:01,440

for

2521

01:41:04,790 --> 01:41:03,679

disclosure tomorrow night i have stephen

2522

01:41:07,109 --> 01:41:04,800

bassett on

2523

01:41:09,030 --> 01:41:07,119

and uh somebody i respect a lot and he's

2524

01:41:10,709 --> 01:41:09,040

a courageous guy and sometimes i think

2525

01:41:13,590 --> 01:41:10,719

he's out there all alone we need more

2526

01:41:16,149 --> 01:41:13,600

people like stephen to face up to the

2527

01:41:17,990 --> 01:41:16,159

the big bear that is our government but

2528

01:41:20,390 --> 01:41:18,000

uh what do you think it's going to take

2529

01:41:22,470 --> 01:41:20,400

what what is the event that's going to

2530

01:41:24,149 --> 01:41:22,480

have they always talk about the the you

2531

01:41:25,109 --> 01:41:24,159

know the flying saucer the white house

2532

01:41:26,229 --> 01:41:25,119

lawn

2533

01:41:28,629 --> 01:41:26,239

you know

2534

01:41:30,950 --> 01:41:28,639

but short of that what is it that it's

2535

01:41:33,189 --> 01:41:30,960

going to take you have presented and

2536

01:41:35,510 --> 01:41:33,199

published so much

2537

01:41:37,750 --> 01:41:35,520

and even that is not enough

2538

01:41:39,270 --> 01:41:37,760

what is it uh what do you think is is

2539

01:41:41,430 --> 01:41:39,280

going to push

2540

01:41:43,669 --> 01:41:41,440

the government over the edge for any

2541

01:41:46,229 --> 01:41:43,679

type of disclosure well i don't know the

2542

01:41:47,669 --> 01:41:46,239

government has anything to disclose but

2543

01:41:50,149 --> 01:41:47,679

in terms of

2544

01:41:52,310 --> 01:41:50,159

just solving this thing and science pays

2545

01:41:55,109 --> 01:41:52,320

attention to it and resolves the issues

2546

01:41:57,910 --> 01:41:55,119

and science can solve this

2547

01:42:01,189 --> 01:41:59,510

i'm trying to compress this into a very

2548

01:42:03,109 --> 01:42:01,199

simple thing because this is something i

2549

01:42:05,030 --> 01:42:03,119

thought a lot about but i think it's

2550

01:42:07,350 --> 01:42:05,040

going to happen the next generation or

2551  
01:42:09,990 --> 01:42:07,360  
two it's going to happen as we hear we

2552  
01:42:11,030 --> 01:42:10,000  
discover more and more old extra solar

2553  
01:42:12,790 --> 01:42:11,040  
planets

2554  
01:42:15,229 --> 01:42:12,800  
as it becomes clear that earth-like

2555  
01:42:18,629 --> 01:42:15,239  
planets are

2556  
01:42:21,030 --> 01:42:18,639  
staggeringly abundant in our galaxy

2557  
01:42:23,990 --> 01:42:21,040  
hundreds of millions and more

2558  
01:42:26,070 --> 01:42:24,000  
earth-like planets if that's true the

2559  
01:42:29,109 --> 01:42:26,080  
galaxy is almost certainly teeming with

2560  
01:42:32,149 --> 01:42:29,119  
intelligent civilizations it beggars

2561  
01:42:32,950 --> 01:42:32,159  
belief that if that's true

2562  
01:42:35,270 --> 01:42:32,960  
that

2563  
01:42:37,430 --> 01:42:35,280

we're not going to see direct evidence

2564

01:42:39,590 --> 01:42:37,440

of that in our space because some of

2565

01:42:42,390 --> 01:42:39,600

these civilizations will be traveling

2566

01:42:45,430 --> 01:42:42,400

through the galaxy either you know with

2567

01:42:47,669 --> 01:42:45,440

manned vehicles or robot vehicles we're

2568

01:42:49,270 --> 01:42:47,679

going to see evidence because they will

2569

01:42:51,109 --> 01:42:49,280

be able to know through their

2570

01:42:53,109 --> 01:42:51,119

instruments that the earth

2571

01:42:54,830 --> 01:42:53,119

harbors life

2572

01:42:57,590 --> 01:42:54,840

you know through this

2573

01:42:59,669 --> 01:42:57,600

spectroscopic analysis will show them

2574

01:43:02,709 --> 01:42:59,679

that there are all the elements of

2575

01:43:04,870 --> 01:43:02,719

biology and life on earth and so they

2576

01:43:06,470 --> 01:43:04,880

wouldn't discover us accidentally they

2577

01:43:07,510 --> 01:43:06,480

would come here because they knew we

2578

01:43:10,709 --> 01:43:07,520

were here

2579

01:43:13,669 --> 01:43:10,719

that is this subject actually of growing

2580

01:43:17,109 --> 01:43:13,679

quiet speculation among astronomers who

2581

01:43:19,990 --> 01:43:17,119

are thinking about extraterrestrial life

2582

01:43:22,550 --> 01:43:20,000

well we're certainly doing that exact

2583

01:43:24,470 --> 01:43:22,560

that's exactly what we're doing now

2584

01:43:27,910 --> 01:43:24,480

right you know also the

2585

01:43:30,870 --> 01:43:27,920

complete failure of the seti program

2586

01:43:32,390 --> 01:43:30,880

which began in the late 1950s has gotten

2587

01:43:33,830 --> 01:43:32,400

nowhere

2588

01:43:36,950 --> 01:43:33,840

and the cl

2589

01:43:39,590 --> 01:43:36,960

the obvious realization that this

2590

01:43:41,910 --> 01:43:39,600

scientists who insist that there's

2591

01:43:43,750 --> 01:43:41,920

abundant life in the galaxy are going to

2592

01:43:45,669 --> 01:43:43,760

have to prove it they're not going to be

2593

01:43:46,950 --> 01:43:45,679

able to prove it through city and

2594

01:43:48,709 --> 01:43:46,960

they're going to have to look around

2595

01:43:50,390 --> 01:43:48,719

elsewhere and if some of them will

2596

01:43:52,310 --> 01:43:50,400

privately admit

2597

01:43:55,109 --> 01:43:52,320

it may be time to look at the most

2598

01:43:58,550 --> 01:43:55,119

puzzling ufo reports for that evidence

2599

01:44:00,390 --> 01:43:58,560

with with seti this this is where i'm

2600

01:44:01,910 --> 01:44:00,400

i'm i'm a little bit

2601  
01:44:04,070 --> 01:44:01,920  
divided

2602  
01:44:08,470 --> 01:44:04,080  
if we don't

2603  
01:44:10,629 --> 01:44:08,480  
good

2604  
01:44:12,870 --> 01:44:10,639  
you know if we

2605  
01:44:15,910 --> 01:44:12,880  
because then we know absolutely nothing

2606  
01:44:18,709 --> 01:44:15,920  
although seti hasn't been able to uh

2607  
01:44:20,550 --> 01:44:18,719  
provide us with anything um

2608  
01:44:23,350 --> 01:44:20,560  
but if we don't do it do you think

2609  
01:44:24,470 --> 01:44:23,360  
that's right too as well i think we need

2610  
01:44:28,629 --> 01:44:24,480  
to

2611  
01:44:32,470 --> 01:44:28,639  
you

2612  
01:44:34,310 --> 01:44:32,480  
there's a there's a book that came out

2613  
01:44:36,550 --> 01:44:34,320

recently that i recommend to anybody

2614

01:44:38,629 --> 01:44:36,560

who's wrestling with these questions

2615

01:44:40,950 --> 01:44:38,639

it's by a british science journalist

2616

01:44:42,550 --> 01:44:40,960

named edward ashbal who's a perfectly

2617

01:44:45,270 --> 01:44:42,560

respectable guy

2618

01:44:48,070 --> 01:44:45,280

not a ufologist not a weirdo

2619

01:44:49,669 --> 01:44:48,080

who writes that yes said in his book

2620

01:44:53,510 --> 01:44:49,679

signatures of life

2621

01:44:55,270 --> 01:44:53,520

that yes seti has failed and there's and

2622

01:44:58,709 --> 01:44:55,280

it was probably fundamentally

2623

01:45:01,510 --> 01:44:58,719

misconceived but what it did was force

2624

01:45:03,189 --> 01:45:01,520

us to think about extraterrestrial life

2625

01:45:05,430 --> 01:45:03,199

what the evidence for it is what it

2626

01:45:08,950 --> 01:45:05,440

might be like and it generates an

2627

01:45:11,270 --> 01:45:08,960

enormous amount of interesting

2628

01:45:14,229 --> 01:45:11,280

writing intelligent writing about the

2629

01:45:17,430 --> 01:45:14,239

nature of potential extraterrestrial

2630

01:45:19,510 --> 01:45:17,440

civilizations and asheville points out

2631

01:45:21,510 --> 01:45:19,520

that by the but if you study all the

2632

01:45:24,149 --> 01:45:21,520

implications

2633

01:45:26,149 --> 01:45:24,159

that came out of the seti concept

2634

01:45:29,030 --> 01:45:26,159

all the ideas that astronomers have

2635

01:45:31,669 --> 01:45:29,040

kicked around about

2636

01:45:35,270 --> 01:45:31,679

hypothetical ets

2637

01:45:36,629 --> 01:45:35,280

it all comes down to

2638

01:45:38,629 --> 01:45:36,639

exactly what

2639

01:45:40,470 --> 01:45:38,639

the ufo phenomenon that people are

2640

01:45:43,030 --> 01:45:40,480

reporting is

2641

01:45:45,669 --> 01:45:43,040

but what do you consider a

2642

01:45:48,390 --> 01:45:45,679

failure with seti what what no no

2643

01:45:50,070 --> 01:45:48,400

nobody's responding and probably nobody

2644

01:45:51,910 --> 01:45:50,080

could respond because the whole thing

2645

01:45:52,790 --> 01:45:51,920

was just misconceived

2646

01:45:57,990 --> 01:45:52,800

that

2647

01:46:00,629 --> 01:45:58,000

civilizations out there doing what we're

2648

01:46:01,669 --> 01:46:00,639

doing and sending you know radio beams

2649

01:46:03,750 --> 01:46:01,679

out there

2650

01:46:05,430 --> 01:46:03,760

and also of course radio beams are

2651  
01:46:06,950 --> 01:46:05,440  
traveling at the speed of light it's an

2652  
01:46:08,709 --> 01:46:06,960  
enormously

2653  
01:46:10,070 --> 01:46:08,719  
complicated and hopeless way of

2654  
01:46:14,629 --> 01:46:10,080  
communicating

2655  
01:46:17,270 --> 01:46:14,639  
but he says that seti posited that the

2656  
01:46:18,550 --> 01:46:17,280  
galaxy is is populated probably densely

2657  
01:46:20,470 --> 01:46:18,560  
populated

2658  
01:46:21,750 --> 01:46:20,480  
that there are intelligent civilizations

2659  
01:46:23,910 --> 01:46:21,760  
out there that are

2660  
01:46:26,470 --> 01:46:23,920  
older sometimes by millions of years

2661  
01:46:29,030 --> 01:46:26,480  
than ours that that

2662  
01:46:31,109 --> 01:46:29,040  
are out there and anyway he just

2663  
01:46:33,590 --> 01:46:31,119

develops this really

2664

01:46:35,910 --> 01:46:33,600

impressive argument showing how

2665

01:46:37,990 --> 01:46:35,920

speculation that came out of seti work

2666

01:46:42,229 --> 01:46:38,000

applies to

2667

01:46:44,950 --> 01:46:42,239

observational data about ufo sightings

2668

01:46:46,790 --> 01:46:44,960

well ufos appear to be acting in a way

2669

01:46:47,750 --> 01:46:46,800

that we would think extraterrestrials

2670

01:46:49,109 --> 01:46:47,760

would

2671

01:46:51,830 --> 01:46:49,119

if we

2672

01:46:53,350 --> 01:46:51,840

yeah and and my argument is this

2673

01:46:54,390 --> 01:46:53,360

and it's not really an argument it's

2674

01:46:57,830 --> 01:46:54,400

just but

2675

01:47:00,470 --> 01:46:57,840

if if we didn't do it if we didn't try

2676

01:47:03,510 --> 01:47:00,480

then certainly that then we we don't

2677

01:47:04,790 --> 01:47:03,520

have any i'd rather try and come up

2678

01:47:07,030 --> 01:47:04,800

empty

2679

01:47:09,030 --> 01:47:07,040

than have the question

2680

01:47:10,229 --> 01:47:09,040

out there that we you know what you know

2681

01:47:13,430 --> 01:47:10,239

we should have been trying this whole

2682

01:47:16,149 --> 01:47:13,440

time how do we not how do we not try and

2683

01:47:17,669 --> 01:47:16,159

that's just my view but well no i think

2684

01:47:19,350 --> 01:47:17,679

that's a reasonable thing to say and i

2685

01:47:21,590 --> 01:47:19,360

don't particularly disagree with you

2686

01:47:23,109 --> 01:47:21,600

about that i just wish that some money

2687

01:47:26,070 --> 01:47:23,119

had been spent

2688

01:47:28,870 --> 01:47:26,080

doing scientific research on ufo reports

2689

01:47:31,590 --> 01:47:28,880

yeah that's well that that's an obvio i

2690

01:47:32,470 --> 01:47:31,600

still to this day i thought this is

2691

01:47:34,709 --> 01:47:32,480

where

2692

01:47:37,030 --> 01:47:34,719

when i was a kid now you've got just a

2693

01:47:38,390 --> 01:47:37,040

couple of years on me okay but let's go

2694

01:47:39,910 --> 01:47:38,400

back to

2695

01:47:43,430 --> 01:47:39,920

1969

2696

01:47:45,750 --> 01:47:43,440

you know 1970-ish and i'm

2697

01:47:48,310 --> 01:47:45,760

reading and and i find out about

2698

01:47:49,590 --> 01:47:48,320

heineken project blue book and i'm all

2699

01:47:51,350 --> 01:47:49,600

excited

2700

01:47:53,030 --> 01:47:51,360

and uh

2701  
01:47:54,550 --> 01:47:53,040  
there were tv shows that were coming out

2702  
01:47:57,109 --> 01:47:54,560  
at that time it was just a it was a

2703  
01:47:59,030 --> 01:47:57,119  
great time that you know apollo and it

2704  
01:48:01,669 --> 01:47:59,040  
was just a great time to

2705  
01:48:03,109 --> 01:48:01,679  
to to learn about space every kid wanted

2706  
01:48:04,629 --> 01:48:03,119  
to be an astronaut if you know what i

2707  
01:48:07,750 --> 01:48:04,639  
mean so

2708  
01:48:09,750 --> 01:48:07,760  
and i feel like looking back now that

2709  
01:48:12,470 --> 01:48:09,760  
project blue book it was i

2710  
01:48:14,470 --> 01:48:12,480  
i was completely lied to as a kid

2711  
01:48:15,910 --> 01:48:14,480  
i thought that there was all of this

2712  
01:48:19,270 --> 01:48:15,920  
scientific

2713  
01:48:22,149 --> 01:48:19,280

study going into this and i remember as

2714

01:48:23,669 --> 01:48:22,159

a kid reading about swamp gas as you

2715

01:48:26,149 --> 01:48:23,679

know and i i

2716

01:48:27,990 --> 01:48:26,159

i'm still waiting by the way jerry to

2717

01:48:30,550 --> 01:48:28,000

see my first swamp gas i don't know if

2718

01:48:33,030 --> 01:48:31,510

i don't know

2719

01:48:34,149 --> 01:48:33,040

particularly in march in the upper

2720

01:48:35,270 --> 01:48:34,159

midwest

2721

01:48:38,390 --> 01:48:35,280

but it doesn't

2722

01:48:42,870 --> 01:48:40,310

but that sighting that was attributed to

2723

01:48:45,510 --> 01:48:42,880

swamp gas occurred yeah or is it uh was

2724

01:48:46,470 --> 01:48:45,520

it in michigan i think in michigan yeah

2725

01:48:49,030 --> 01:48:46,480

yeah

2726

01:48:52,149 --> 01:48:49,040

but anyway i i thought that there was

2727

01:48:55,109 --> 01:48:52,159

all of the scientific research going in

2728

01:48:56,149 --> 01:48:55,119

to uh the ufo phenomena and it turns out

2729

01:48:57,270 --> 01:48:56,159

there was

2730

01:49:00,229 --> 01:48:57,280

nothing

2731

01:49:03,189 --> 01:49:00,239

no no zero

2732

01:49:06,390 --> 01:49:03,199

i was friends with alan heineck who was

2733

01:49:08,070 --> 01:49:06,400

the scientific guy the astronomer with

2734

01:49:10,870 --> 01:49:08,080

project blue book for

2735

01:49:14,390 --> 01:49:10,880

most of project blue books history

2736

01:49:16,229 --> 01:49:14,400

and he always complained in his book the

2737

01:49:17,830 --> 01:49:16,239

ufo experience and also personally we

2738

01:49:19,910 --> 01:49:17,840

talk about all the time

2739

01:49:21,109 --> 01:49:19,920

about how the lack of

2740

01:49:24,390 --> 01:49:21,119

scientific

2741

01:49:27,910 --> 01:49:24,400

expertise applied to ufo reports and how

2742

01:49:30,629 --> 01:49:27,920

blue book was basically a joke

2743

01:49:33,589 --> 01:49:30,639

he's not around for me to speak to today

2744

01:49:35,350 --> 01:49:33,599

so but you were friends with him and i'm

2745

01:49:36,470 --> 01:49:35,360

i'm glad i can ask you this question did

2746

01:49:38,070 --> 01:49:36,480

he feel

2747

01:49:41,430 --> 01:49:38,080

did he express to you that his hands

2748

01:49:43,910 --> 01:49:41,440

were tied that he was being held back

2749

01:49:46,229 --> 01:49:43,920

he thought he thought that he was mostly

2750

01:49:48,229 --> 01:49:46,239

i mean allen was a very nice man a lot

2751

01:49:50,070 --> 01:49:48,239

of sense i don't want him i don't want

2752

01:49:52,229 --> 01:49:50,080

him to sound like an arrogant jerk when

2753

01:49:54,629 --> 01:49:52,239

i say this because he wasn't okay

2754

01:49:55,750 --> 01:49:54,639

but he felt that he was just surrounded

2755

01:49:57,910 --> 01:49:55,760

by

2756

01:50:03,270 --> 01:49:57,920

let's put it kindly guys who weren't up

2757

01:50:07,109 --> 01:50:05,030

and he would shake his head when you

2758

01:50:08,870 --> 01:50:07,119

talk about some of these characters

2759

01:50:11,830 --> 01:50:08,880

who you know these

2760

01:50:13,669 --> 01:50:11,840

air force officers who and and enlisted

2761

01:50:16,229 --> 01:50:13,679

men who were in blue book who really

2762

01:50:18,870 --> 01:50:16,239

didn't know much about anything and were

2763

01:50:22,149 --> 01:50:18,880

just basically time servers shuffling

2764

01:50:25,910 --> 01:50:22,159

paper right and did he

2765

01:50:28,229 --> 01:50:25,920

um did he was he a skeptic in the

2766

01:50:30,470 --> 01:50:28,239

beginning of project blue book yeah he

2767

01:50:32,709 --> 01:50:30,480

was he was the guy that called in when

2768

01:50:34,950 --> 01:50:32,719

they wanted to explain cases

2769

01:50:37,270 --> 01:50:34,960

from an astronomical point of view well

2770

01:50:40,070 --> 01:50:37,280

i understa i i don't mean to cut you off

2771

01:50:41,750 --> 01:50:40,080

i'm sorry no go ahead i i what i mean is

2772

01:50:43,589 --> 01:50:41,760

did he

2773

01:50:46,149 --> 01:50:43,599

uh

2774

01:50:48,149 --> 01:50:46,159

was he a skeptic skeptic though did he

2775

01:50:49,430 --> 01:50:48,159

not believe

2776

01:50:58,550 --> 01:50:49,440

uh

2777

01:51:01,750 --> 01:50:58,560

he was told

2778

01:51:03,510 --> 01:51:01,760

to say something but because i th

2779

01:51:05,589 --> 01:51:03,520

is it true that he eventually changed

2780

01:51:08,310 --> 01:51:05,599

his mind that's right yes he did change

2781

01:51:11,990 --> 01:51:08,320

his mind in in a in a very public way in

2782

01:51:14,070 --> 01:51:12,000

the mid 1960s but

2783

01:51:16,470 --> 01:51:14,080

he was he started with the air force

2784

01:51:18,790 --> 01:51:16,480

project the original project was project

2785

01:51:21,430 --> 01:51:18,800

sign and then it became project garage

2786

01:51:23,669 --> 01:51:21,440

in the late 40s and he was assigned very

2787

01:51:26,470 --> 01:51:23,679

early on in the late 40s to be the

2788

01:51:29,109 --> 01:51:26,480

scientific consultant so he knew just

2789

01:51:31,669 --> 01:51:29,119

about all these guys who went through

2790

01:51:33,990 --> 01:51:31,679

the air force projects personally

2791

01:51:36,149 --> 01:51:34,000

and they didn't have to tell him to

2792

01:51:39,189 --> 01:51:36,159

explain the case that we just understood

2793

01:51:40,950 --> 01:51:39,199

that they that ufos were a nuisance

2794

01:51:42,550 --> 01:51:40,960

public interest was a nuisance and they

2795

01:51:44,629 --> 01:51:42,560

just wanted to discourage people from

2796

01:51:47,030 --> 01:51:44,639

bothering the air force about it so he

2797

01:51:49,750 --> 01:51:47,040

didn't have to be told but also

2798

01:51:51,910 --> 01:51:49,760

the air well this is a complicated story

2799

01:51:53,109 --> 01:51:51,920

i can't just tell it in a minute

2800

01:51:56,470 --> 01:51:53,119

about what

2801  
01:51:59,189 --> 01:51:56,480  
allen heinek went through suffice to say

2802  
01:52:00,310 --> 01:51:59,199  
that he was periodically intrigued and

2803  
01:52:02,950 --> 01:52:00,320  
curious

2804  
01:52:05,510 --> 01:52:02,960  
but he was basically a skeptic

2805  
01:52:07,669 --> 01:52:05,520  
until he finally the force of evidence

2806  
01:52:08,950 --> 01:52:07,679  
and the pressure by some of his

2807  
01:52:11,350 --> 01:52:08,960  
colleagues who

2808  
01:52:13,350 --> 01:52:11,360  
really knew what was going on

2809  
01:52:15,030 --> 01:52:13,360  
forced him to go to

2810  
01:52:16,550 --> 01:52:15,040  
go public with

2811  
01:52:19,030 --> 01:52:16,560  
an acknowledgement that something was

2812  
01:52:21,910 --> 01:52:19,040  
going on and by that time he and blue

2813  
01:52:24,070 --> 01:52:21,920

book were pretty much estranged right

2814

01:52:26,149 --> 01:52:24,080

did he ever confide anything in you that

2815

01:52:28,390 --> 01:52:26,159

you could tell me

2816

01:52:30,390 --> 01:52:28,400

publicly it's nobody's listening this is

2817

01:52:33,510 --> 01:52:30,400

just between you and i jerry no i can

2818

01:52:35,669 --> 01:52:33,520

tell you honestly that that that

2819

01:52:37,589 --> 01:52:35,679

allen wasn't you know allen actually had

2820

01:52:39,350 --> 01:52:37,599

a high security clearance i mean he was

2821

01:52:42,070 --> 01:52:39,360

you know because he did other work for

2822

01:52:43,589 --> 01:52:42,080

the government besides ufos

2823

01:52:45,510 --> 01:52:43,599

and um

2824

01:52:48,070 --> 01:52:45,520

like many scientists of this generation

2825

01:52:50,709 --> 01:52:48,080

there was nothing special about that

2826

01:52:52,550 --> 01:52:50,719

but no i don't think that alan uh was in

2827

01:52:54,790 --> 01:52:52,560

on any secrets and

2828

01:52:57,030 --> 01:52:54,800

you know we often talked about you know

2829

01:52:58,870 --> 01:52:57,040

what the government did or didn't know

2830

01:53:01,510 --> 01:52:58,880

and he never really saw any evidence

2831

01:53:03,189 --> 01:53:01,520

that they were that the air force or the

2832

01:53:06,390 --> 01:53:03,199

cia whoever

2833

01:53:08,149 --> 01:53:06,400

you know had the answer and was was

2834

01:53:09,669 --> 01:53:08,159

was holding on to it he never saw any

2835

01:53:12,470 --> 01:53:09,679

evidence that he just saw evidence of

2836

01:53:14,870 --> 01:53:12,480

just complete incompetence right

2837

01:53:20,390 --> 01:53:14,880

right so there was no there was no

2838

01:53:24,830 --> 01:53:22,709

so there was no hidden meaning in his

2839

01:53:28,149 --> 01:53:24,840

appearance in uh close

2840

01:53:30,709 --> 01:53:28,159

encounters no you know

2841

01:53:32,550 --> 01:53:30,719

you know i hear conspiracy theories and

2842

01:53:36,709 --> 01:53:32,560

uh about alan and

2843

01:53:39,589 --> 01:53:36,719

i yeah they're just a waste of time

2844

01:53:43,189 --> 01:53:39,599

carl was pretty straightforward guy um

2845

01:53:45,669 --> 01:53:43,199

like i said i i really thought um

2846

01:53:49,910 --> 01:53:45,679

back to your point i really thought uh

2847

01:53:53,270 --> 01:53:49,920

when i was uh a kid reading as much as i

2848

01:53:55,350 --> 01:53:53,280

could in the late 60s and 70s and

2849

01:53:57,189 --> 01:53:55,360

uh you know you had betty and barney

2850

01:53:58,870 --> 01:53:57,199

hill and and

2851  
01:54:01,189 --> 01:53:58,880  
and all of these events that just seemed

2852  
01:54:03,270 --> 01:54:01,199  
like they were happening all the time

2853  
01:54:05,750 --> 01:54:03,280  
and of course with the you know the moon

2854  
01:54:08,229 --> 01:54:05,760  
and apollo it was

2855  
01:54:10,390 --> 01:54:08,239  
it was something that was inevitable

2856  
01:54:13,189 --> 01:54:10,400  
that it was all true and we were

2857  
01:54:15,189 --> 01:54:13,199  
interested in it scientifically and

2858  
01:54:16,390 --> 01:54:15,199  
and as well as uh

2859  
01:54:18,390 --> 01:54:16,400  
as a

2860  
01:54:19,350 --> 01:54:18,400  
community in our you know it just seemed

2861  
01:54:22,790 --> 01:54:19,360  
like

2862  
01:54:25,270 --> 01:54:22,800  
it was inevitable and then i find out as

2863  
01:54:28,709 --> 01:54:25,280

an adult looking back that it wasn't

2864

01:54:31,430 --> 01:54:28,719

taken serious at all and and and you're

2865

01:54:33,430 --> 01:54:31,440

right there was a an enormous amount of

2866

01:54:36,470 --> 01:54:33,440

funds that were spent

2867

01:54:38,629 --> 01:54:36,480

in other areas that could have gone to

2868

01:54:41,350 --> 01:54:38,639

serious scientific research and it just

2869

01:54:43,669 --> 01:54:41,360

never happened yeah i i am absolutely

2870

01:54:46,629 --> 01:54:43,679

convinced that the ufo phenomenon is

2871

01:54:48,149 --> 01:54:46,639

solvable just by ordinary science but

2872

01:54:49,589 --> 01:54:48,159

you just have to have the research you

2873

01:54:52,070 --> 01:54:49,599

have to have the scientists you have to

2874

01:54:54,629 --> 01:54:52,080

have the money that finances

2875

01:54:56,390 --> 01:54:54,639

investigations and laboratory analysis

2876

01:54:57,830 --> 01:54:56,400

and you can solve it

2877

01:54:59,750 --> 01:54:57,840

you know there's enough evidence there

2878

01:55:01,589 --> 01:54:59,760

that scientists have stuff to work with

2879

01:55:03,270 --> 01:55:01,599

they have evidence to work with it it

2880

01:55:05,910 --> 01:55:03,280

should have been solved long ago and

2881

01:55:07,830 --> 01:55:05,920

will be solved but i don't expect that i

2882

01:55:10,149 --> 01:55:07,840

will be around when that happens but i

2883

01:55:12,470 --> 01:55:10,159

don't think he will that the answers

2884

01:55:14,229 --> 01:55:12,480

await us only in the distant future i

2885

01:55:17,270 --> 01:55:14,239

think they're just a generation or two

2886

01:55:19,030 --> 01:55:17,280

away they just demand the will

2887

01:55:20,870 --> 01:55:19,040

and the resources

2888

01:55:22,390 --> 01:55:20,880

now uh um

2889

01:55:24,550 --> 01:55:22,400

i'm not gonna let you get out of here i

2890

01:55:26,470 --> 01:55:24,560

asked you a question at the very very

2891

01:55:28,229 --> 01:55:26,480

beginning when you came on the show

2892

01:55:29,589 --> 01:55:28,239

and that's the beauty of just having a

2893

01:55:31,910 --> 01:55:29,599

conversation

2894

01:55:33,830 --> 01:55:31,920

we went everywhere but answering the

2895

01:55:35,750 --> 01:55:33,840

question which was

2896

01:55:40,790 --> 01:55:35,760

why why do we have these four

2897

01:55:48,390 --> 01:55:44,830

why you know flying saucers to the

2898

01:55:50,709 --> 01:55:48,400

uh cigar-shaped uh the the black

2899

01:55:53,350 --> 01:55:50,719

triangles now we have these

2900

01:55:55,990 --> 01:55:53,360

football field size thing you know these

2901  
01:55:58,950 --> 01:55:56,000  
descriptions all the time now of of you

2902  
01:56:00,950 --> 01:55:58,960  
know like the phoenix lights uh uh

2903  
01:56:03,189 --> 01:56:00,960  
situation what

2904  
01:56:05,430 --> 01:56:03,199  
is it is it

2905  
01:56:07,510 --> 01:56:05,440  
is it perception is it what they see on

2906  
01:56:10,470 --> 01:56:07,520  
television is it

2907  
01:56:13,669 --> 01:56:10,480  
mind uh implant you know what

2908  
01:56:15,510 --> 01:56:13,679  
what explains it i i think that you know

2909  
01:56:17,109 --> 01:56:15,520  
it goes back to what i've been talking

2910  
01:56:19,189 --> 01:56:17,119  
about all through this conversation and

2911  
01:56:22,629 --> 01:56:19,199  
that is that there's a core of

2912  
01:56:24,550 --> 01:56:22,639  
hard evidence cases the event anomalies

2913  
01:56:26,149 --> 01:56:24,560

and then there's

2914

01:56:29,270 --> 01:56:26,159

so much of this stuff is kind of

2915

01:56:30,550 --> 01:56:29,280

subjective experience anomalies and i

2916

01:56:31,750 --> 01:56:30,560

think some of these

2917

01:56:35,189 --> 01:56:31,760

accounts

2918

01:56:38,229 --> 01:56:35,199

of just really really strange encounters

2919

01:56:39,830 --> 01:56:38,239

with strange looking craft and so on are

2920

01:56:42,870 --> 01:56:39,840

really not

2921

01:56:45,030 --> 01:56:42,880

even phenomenal and i think the

2922

01:56:46,070 --> 01:56:45,040

confusion the assumption that everything

2923

01:56:48,550 --> 01:56:46,080

that people

2924

01:56:51,270 --> 01:56:48,560

describe in the ufo context

2925

01:56:52,709 --> 01:56:51,280

is one thing as a fundamental error i

2926

01:56:54,830 --> 01:56:52,719

think we're dealing with more than one

2927

01:56:58,550 --> 01:56:54,840

thing we're dealing with at least two

2928

01:57:00,709 --> 01:56:58,560

things and we're and we're dealing with

2929

01:57:04,709 --> 01:57:00,719

the secondary phenomenon the experience

2930

01:57:06,870 --> 01:57:04,719

phenomenon the visionary phenomenon that

2931

01:57:09,589 --> 01:57:06,880

is like dreams that take their

2932

01:57:12,550 --> 01:57:09,599

inspiration from the core

2933

01:57:14,870 --> 01:57:12,560

of real reports of real

2934

01:57:17,510 --> 01:57:14,880

this world

2935

01:57:19,350 --> 01:57:17,520

technological vehicles

2936

01:57:21,430 --> 01:57:19,360

and they and so

2937

01:57:23,030 --> 01:57:21,440

our whole idea of the otherworldly

2938

01:57:25,750 --> 01:57:23,040

justice at one time in the history of

2939

01:57:28,950 --> 01:57:25,760

humanity was conceived of as a

2940

01:57:31,109 --> 01:57:28,960

supernatural fairy race now it's a

2941

01:57:33,510 --> 01:57:31,119

vision of extraterrestrials that's our

2942

01:57:36,229 --> 01:57:33,520

idea of the otherworldly well it may be

2943

01:57:37,830 --> 01:57:36,239

true that a small number of ufo reports

2944

01:57:40,149 --> 01:57:37,840

are suggestive extraterrestrial

2945

01:57:42,310 --> 01:57:40,159

visitation but the rest of this is kind

2946

01:57:43,830 --> 01:57:42,320

of visionary phenomenons experience

2947

01:57:46,709 --> 01:57:43,840

anomalies

2948

01:57:49,030 --> 01:57:46,719

extraordinary dreams of a sort that we

2949

01:57:51,589 --> 01:57:49,040

really don't understand very well so if

2950

01:57:52,870 --> 01:57:51,599

you throw all this together and assume

2951

01:57:55,750 --> 01:57:52,880

it's the same thing you're not going to

2952

01:57:56,790 --> 01:57:55,760

get any coherent vision of what may be

2953

01:57:59,270 --> 01:57:56,800

happening

2954

01:58:00,709 --> 01:57:59,280

but if you separate these things you can

2955

01:58:02,709 --> 01:58:00,719

say okay

2956

01:58:06,149 --> 01:58:02,719

these

2957

01:58:08,470 --> 01:58:06,159

daylight discs show up on radar

2958

01:58:10,790 --> 01:58:08,480

they land and they leave strange traces

2959

01:58:13,030 --> 01:58:10,800

on the ground there's something there

2960

01:58:15,270 --> 01:58:13,040

that science can work with

2961

01:58:16,229 --> 01:58:15,280

but when somebody says that it's weird

2962

01:58:18,310 --> 01:58:16,239

craft

2963

01:58:20,390 --> 01:58:18,320

took me to another planet and the person

2964

01:58:22,149 --> 01:58:20,400

appears to be sane and sincere

2965

01:58:24,709 --> 01:58:22,159

i think that's a whole other order of

2966

01:58:26,310 --> 01:58:24,719

experience

2967

01:58:27,669 --> 01:58:26,320

i have to thank you for coming on

2968

01:58:29,430 --> 01:58:27,679

tonight this is one of the best

2969

01:58:31,510 --> 01:58:29,440

conversations

2970

01:58:34,310 --> 01:58:31,520

i've ever had i hope you enjoyed

2971

01:58:36,070 --> 01:58:34,320

yourself too oh definitely and it's

2972

01:58:38,070 --> 01:58:36,080

really been fun and you've asked good

2973

01:58:39,589 --> 01:58:38,080

questions and as you say it's been like

2974

01:58:41,910 --> 01:58:39,599

a conversation

2975

01:58:43,350 --> 01:58:41,920

now your your most recent book is

2976

01:58:46,870 --> 01:58:43,360

unexplained

2977

01:58:49,750 --> 01:58:46,880

uh you can find that on amazon and i

2978

01:58:50,950 --> 01:58:49,760

will get some links up uh on the site uh

2979

01:58:53,350 --> 01:58:50,960

tonight

2980

01:58:54,950 --> 01:58:53,360

if they if they're not up there now and

2981

01:58:57,430 --> 01:58:54,960

uh and we'll take care of that for are

2982

01:58:59,189 --> 01:58:57,440

you gonna speak anytime soon in public

2983

01:59:00,709 --> 01:58:59,199

do you have anything any events coming

2984

01:59:03,750 --> 01:59:00,719

up

2985

01:59:06,550 --> 01:59:03,760

no i'm kind of a reclusive guy

2986

01:59:09,430 --> 01:59:06,560

i i used to do all of that but i just

2987

01:59:10,629 --> 01:59:09,440

stay home with my family and my cats

2988

01:59:12,229 --> 01:59:10,639

and that's why

2989

01:59:15,510 --> 01:59:12,239

i just have to say thank you for coming

2990

01:59:17,510 --> 01:59:15,520

out of semi-retirement and this uh for

2991

01:59:20,149 --> 01:59:17,520

everybody out there this man it means a

2992

01:59:21,990 --> 01:59:20,159

lot to everybody and it was just a

2993

01:59:24,070 --> 01:59:22,000

wonderful experience thank you very much

2994

01:59:25,030 --> 01:59:24,080

well thank you very much

2995

01:59:32,149 --> 01:59:25,040

good night

2996

01:59:35,990 --> 01:59:33,669

wow

2997

01:59:37,910 --> 01:59:36,000

jimmychurchradio.com

2998

01:59:40,790 --> 01:59:37,920

and what more can i say that's fade to

2999

01:59:41,910 --> 01:59:40,800

black that was jerome clark

3000

01:59:43,669 --> 01:59:41,920

and

3001

01:59:45,350 --> 01:59:43,679

i've never had a conversation like that

3002

01:59:47,750 --> 01:59:45,360

before that was just extraordinary i

3003

01:59:49,430 --> 01:59:47,760

feel a little dumb at the moment

3004

01:59:51,350 --> 01:59:49,440

this is fade to black i'm your host

3005

01:59:55,430 --> 01:59:51,360

jimmy church stay with us and take a

3006

01:59:59,910 --> 01:59:57,430

what's up my name is brian taylor ninja

3007

02:00:04,790 --> 01:59:59,920

badass extraordinaire and this is

3008

02:00:11,270 --> 02:00:05,629

hey

3009

02:00:11,280 --> 02:00:32,550

matter jimmychurchradio.com network

3010

02:00:36,149 --> 02:00:34,870

fade to black on the dark matter radio

3011

02:00:38,229 --> 02:00:36,159

network

3012

02:00:39,589 --> 02:00:38,239

let's open up the phone lines three two

3013

02:00:42,790 --> 02:00:39,599

three

3014

02:00:44,629 --> 02:00:42,800

eight two five fifty forty five i would

3015

02:00:46,550 --> 02:00:44,639

like to uh

3016

02:00:48,149 --> 02:00:46,560

get your input on that conversation that

3017

02:00:49,830 --> 02:00:48,159

was absolutely incredible the phone

3018

02:00:50,629 --> 02:00:49,840

lines are wide open

3019

02:00:57,030 --> 02:00:50,639

three

3020

02:00:59,750 --> 02:00:57,040

five i've got a bunch of other stuff

3021

02:01:00,790 --> 02:00:59,760

that i wanted to try to get into this

3022

02:01:02,870 --> 02:01:00,800

evening

3023

02:01:05,510 --> 02:01:02,880

and cover so

3024

02:01:07,189 --> 02:01:05,520

i'm gonna get into some of that but

3025

02:01:10,310 --> 02:01:07,199

i just wanna say what you just

3026

02:01:12,310 --> 02:01:10,320

experienced right there

3027

02:01:16,070 --> 02:01:12,320

with jerome clark

3028

02:01:18,629 --> 02:01:16,080

this is one of the most uh prolific

3029

02:01:20,870 --> 02:01:18,639

extraordinary writers and if you haven't

3030

02:01:23,350 --> 02:01:20,880

in our generation and if you haven't

3031

02:01:24,709 --> 02:01:23,360

experienced any of it you've got to go

3032

02:01:25,910 --> 02:01:24,719

and read

3033

02:01:29,109 --> 02:01:25,920

he uh

3034

02:01:32,709 --> 02:01:29,119

was somebody that i had to seek out

3035

02:01:34,390 --> 02:01:32,719

and uh he so graciously agreed to come

3036

02:01:35,510 --> 02:01:34,400

on and spend some time with us tonight

3037

02:01:38,310 --> 02:01:35,520

but that was

3038

02:01:40,149 --> 02:01:38,320

that was any an event and

3039

02:01:42,870 --> 02:01:40,159

you just heard him say it himself it's

3040

02:01:46,790 --> 02:01:42,880

something that he just doesn't do

3041

02:01:48,870 --> 02:01:46,800

and and talking to him and and uh

3042

02:01:50,149 --> 02:01:48,880

with uh with our conversations

3043

02:01:51,669 --> 02:01:50,159

throughout the week he couldn't wait to

3044

02:01:54,870 --> 02:01:51,679

come on the show when he was excited

3045

02:01:58,310 --> 02:01:54,880

about it he just doesn't do it often and

3046

02:01:59,430 --> 02:01:58,320

that was uh extraordinary to say the

3047

02:02:02,950 --> 02:01:59,440

least

3048

02:02:05,589 --> 02:02:02,960

and for him to and i want to

3049

02:02:08,790 --> 02:02:05,599

i want to summarize a little bit about a

3050

02:02:10,870 --> 02:02:08,800

a couple of points that he made now

3051

02:02:13,510 --> 02:02:10,880

uh earlier

3052

02:02:16,550 --> 02:02:13,520

uh this week he sent me a couple of uh

3053

02:02:17,510 --> 02:02:16,560

papers and so i went through and i read

3054

02:02:18,629 --> 02:02:17,520

them

3055

02:02:22,709 --> 02:02:18,639

and

3056

02:02:24,550 --> 02:02:22,719

conversation was about tonight

3057

02:02:26,229 --> 02:02:24,560

the anomaly

3058

02:02:28,070 --> 02:02:26,239

the experience anomaly and what the

3059

02:02:29,950 --> 02:02:28,080

difference between the two of them are

3060

02:02:32,629 --> 02:02:29,960

by the way shoot me an email to jimmy

3061

02:02:35,830 --> 02:02:32,639

jimmychurchradio.com i've got a a big

3062

02:02:37,470 --> 02:02:35,840

chunk of uh email in front of me

3063

02:02:39,270 --> 02:02:37,480

uh send me some more jimmy

3064

02:02:42,310 --> 02:02:39,280

jimmychurchradio.com if i can get to

3065

02:02:44,790 --> 02:02:42,320

them uh i will but i want the emails to

3066

02:02:47,189 --> 02:02:44,800

come in in real time in response to what

3067

02:02:50,550 --> 02:02:47,199

i'm talking about okay and what you just

3068

02:02:52,470 --> 02:02:50,560

experienced also over and i can see that

3069

02:02:54,950 --> 02:02:52,480

there's been some posting going on in

3070

02:02:56,070 --> 02:02:54,960

the forums i'm looking at that now too

3071

02:02:58,550 --> 02:02:56,080

as well

3072

02:03:00,070 --> 02:02:58,560

and please get over the form i will

3073

02:03:02,229 --> 02:03:00,080

respond

3074

02:03:04,550 --> 02:03:02,239

in the forum after the show tonight i

3075

02:03:06,669 --> 02:03:04,560

will to get as much of that done as i

3076

02:03:08,550 --> 02:03:06,679

can that is uh

3077

02:03:10,790 --> 02:03:08,560

jimmychurchradio.com go to the forum

3078

02:03:12,830 --> 02:03:10,800

social forums page okay

3079

02:03:14,390 --> 02:03:12,840

now uh so

3080

02:03:17,030 --> 02:03:14,400

anyway

3081

02:03:19,589 --> 02:03:17,040

there's two different anomalies that

3082

02:03:21,109 --> 02:03:19,599

he's referring to and

3083

02:03:24,550 --> 02:03:21,119

by the way i'm watching the emails come

3084

02:03:27,830 --> 02:03:24,560

in anomaly anomaly anomaly there's two

3085

02:03:30,950 --> 02:03:27,840

there's the event anomaly which is

3086

02:03:33,830 --> 02:03:30,960

something that can be backed up with

3087

02:03:35,350 --> 02:03:33,840

some type of fact a second witness a

3088

02:03:36,870 --> 02:03:35,360

photograph

3089

02:03:38,149 --> 02:03:36,880

radar

3090

02:03:41,430 --> 02:03:38,159

um

3091

02:03:43,589 --> 02:03:41,440

film video there's there's that aspect

3092

02:03:45,910 --> 02:03:43,599

of it where it's backed up by some it's

3093

02:03:47,910 --> 02:03:45,920

an event that actually happened trace

3094

02:03:50,629 --> 02:03:47,920

evidence physical stuff

3095

02:03:53,750 --> 02:03:50,639

and then there is the experience anomaly

3096

02:03:54,790 --> 02:03:53,760

which is something that you can't back

3097

02:03:56,629 --> 02:03:54,800

up

3098

02:03:58,950 --> 02:03:56,639

it's just your experience

3099

02:03:59,910 --> 02:03:58,960

you have no proof

3100

02:04:02,310 --> 02:03:59,920

and

3101

02:04:05,830 --> 02:04:02,320

uh you heard me tell the story earlier

3102

02:04:07,830 --> 02:04:05,840

about my little experience anomaly

3103

02:04:08,709 --> 02:04:07,840

and this paper today

3104

02:04:12,629 --> 02:04:08,719

uh

3105

02:04:16,550 --> 02:04:12,639

or the the the paper that i had read

3106

02:04:19,189 --> 02:04:16,560

uh explains uh the experience anomaly

3107

02:04:22,470 --> 02:04:19,199

that has gone back throughout history

3108

02:04:25,510 --> 02:04:22,480

and how it can tie in and does tie in

3109

02:04:29,990 --> 02:04:25,520

all the way up to today

3110

02:04:31,589 --> 02:04:30,000

where the experience anomaly in in uh

3111

02:04:35,990 --> 02:04:31,599

in folklore

3112

02:04:37,510 --> 02:04:36,000

with uh fairies and and gnomes and other

3113

02:04:38,790 --> 02:04:37,520

types of things that could never be

3114

02:04:40,870 --> 02:04:38,800

proven

3115

02:04:43,669 --> 02:04:40,880

uh there's that and but it goes all the

3116

02:04:48,709 --> 02:04:43,679

way through the airship phenomena that

3117

02:04:51,510 --> 02:04:48,719

happened in the late 1800s early 1900s

3118

02:04:54,470 --> 02:04:51,520

the report started as as you had heard

3119

02:04:57,510 --> 02:04:54,480

him say today and i've read a lot about

3120

02:05:00,790 --> 02:04:57,520

1870 1880 a couple of sporadic things

3121

02:05:03,229 --> 02:05:00,800

are surfacing with these airships going

3122

02:05:06,790 --> 02:05:03,239

through the 1900s

3123

02:05:10,229 --> 02:05:06,800

1901 0203

3124

02:05:11,990 --> 02:05:10,239

but there wasn't any proof

3125

02:05:13,750 --> 02:05:12,000

witnesses

3126

02:05:15,830 --> 02:05:13,760

came forward

3127

02:05:18,390 --> 02:05:15,840

telling their story but there wasn't

3128

02:05:20,390 --> 02:05:18,400

actually any proof of anything that had

3129

02:05:23,910 --> 02:05:20,400

happened that is an experience

3130

02:05:25,109 --> 02:05:23,920

anomaly that goes all the way up through

3131

02:05:28,790 --> 02:05:25,119

today

3132

02:05:30,629 --> 02:05:28,800

and when you have somebody that says

3133

02:05:32,709 --> 02:05:30,639

uh something happened to them but they

3134

02:05:34,390 --> 02:05:32,719

can't prove it doesn't necessarily mean

3135

02:05:35,350 --> 02:05:34,400

that it didn't happen

3136

02:05:38,229 --> 02:05:35,360

and

3137

02:05:42,229 --> 02:05:38,239

there is something to

3138

02:05:44,310 --> 02:05:42,239

the ufo experience in et experience

3139

02:05:46,629 --> 02:05:44,320

a close encounter experience that can't

3140

02:05:48,550 --> 02:05:46,639

be proven that is very similar to

3141

02:05:50,310 --> 02:05:48,560

stories that have been going on for

3142

02:05:53,189 --> 02:05:50,320

hundreds of years

3143

02:05:55,589 --> 02:05:53,199

it's a very when i said earlier this was

3144

02:05:57,669 --> 02:05:55,599

something where just a light went off in

3145

02:06:00,629 --> 02:05:57,679

my head where it's like you know it's it

3146

02:06:03,030 --> 02:06:00,639

just makes an awful lot of sense

3147

02:06:05,350 --> 02:06:03,040

and if you think about it in those terms

3148

02:06:06,390 --> 02:06:05,360

it answers a lot of questions and one

3149

02:06:08,069 --> 02:06:06,400

day

3150

02:06:11,030 --> 02:06:08,079

we will be able to

3151

02:06:14,310 --> 02:06:11,040

prove the experience anomaly

3152

02:06:15,350 --> 02:06:14,320

and and i i firmly believe that and

3153

02:06:19,430 --> 02:06:15,360

there's

3154

02:06:22,229 --> 02:06:19,440

some inter-dimensional

3155

02:06:24,629 --> 02:06:22,239

parallel thing that answers a lot of

3156

02:06:26,149 --> 02:06:24,639

questions not only with ufo sightings

3157

02:06:29,750 --> 02:06:26,159

and video and

3158

02:06:32,390 --> 02:06:29,760

and photographs in the event anomaly but

3159

02:06:34,310 --> 02:06:32,400

uh also with the uh

3160

02:06:36,229 --> 02:06:34,320

experience anomaly and if you look at it

3161

02:06:38,310 --> 02:06:36,239

in those terms it does make a lot of

3162

02:06:41,350 --> 02:06:38,320

sense and having him come in and explain

3163

02:06:44,870 --> 02:06:41,360

it i could not wait to have him come in

3164

02:06:48,709 --> 02:06:44,880

and just make sense of it for me because

3165

02:06:51,910 --> 02:06:48,719

it uh it it it was easy for me to read

3166

02:06:54,550 --> 02:06:51,920

today but i needed somebody to explain

3167

02:06:56,629 --> 02:06:54,560

it and i hope everybody out there

3168

02:06:58,629 --> 02:06:56,639

learned something today

3169

02:07:00,709 --> 02:06:58,639

all right again the phone lines are open

3170

02:07:02,069 --> 02:07:00,719

i'm going to take a break get uh get in

3171

02:07:05,990 --> 02:07:02,079

on the phones

3172

02:07:08,229 --> 02:07:06,000

get in they are open right now 3 2 3 8 2

3173

02:07:11,030 --> 02:07:08,239

5 50 45 when i come back i'll be taking

3174

02:07:12,550 --> 02:07:11,040

your calls this is fade to black i'm

3175

02:07:14,229 --> 02:07:12,560

your host jimmy church on the dark

3176

02:07:36,069 --> 02:07:14,239

matter radio network i'll be back in a

3177

02:07:40,709 --> 02:07:38,069

this is william from locker center and i

3178

02:07:42,229 --> 02:07:40,719

listen to jimmy jimmychurchradio.com

3179

02:07:43,830 --> 02:07:42,239

jeffy church

3180

02:07:48,149 --> 02:07:43,840

church my name is alan i listen to

3181

02:07:48,159 --> 02:07:53,030

he's always giving it to you straight

3182

02:07:58,709 --> 02:07:56,709

dark matter churchradio.com network

3183

02:08:03,350 --> 02:07:58,719

hi this is rob reiner from anvil and

3184

02:08:06,870 --> 02:08:05,350

what's up i'm chris what up this is kyle

3185

02:08:22,229 --> 02:08:06,880

and you're listening to jimmy church

3186

02:08:22,239 --> 02:08:24,950

all right

3187

02:08:30,229 --> 02:08:27,910

kjcr fade to black

3188

02:08:33,669 --> 02:08:30,239

i am your host jimmy church we are live

3189

02:08:35,669 --> 02:08:33,679

from burbank california

3190

02:08:40,069 --> 02:08:35,679

90 degrees here today absolutely

3191

02:08:44,550 --> 02:08:42,430

all right shoot me an email to jimmy at

3192

02:08:46,870 --> 02:08:44,560

jimmychurchradio.com do follow us on

3193

02:08:48,470 --> 02:08:46,880

twitter at j church radio get over to

3194

02:08:51,430 --> 02:08:48,480

youtube

3195

02:08:53,350 --> 02:08:51,440

subscribe all of these shows are

3196

02:08:55,669 --> 02:08:53,360

archived there i think we even have it

3197

02:08:57,589 --> 02:08:55,679

at jimmychurchradio.com

3198

02:08:59,750 --> 02:08:57,599

uh and do participate in those social

3199

02:09:01,430 --> 02:08:59,760

forums and i'm really excited about the

3200

02:09:02,709 --> 02:09:01,440

addition of that

3201

02:09:05,270 --> 02:09:02,719

and uh

3202

02:09:07,669 --> 02:09:05,280

uh the participation to me is one of the

3203

02:09:10,470 --> 02:09:07,679

best forms of freedom of speech and

3204

02:09:12,229 --> 02:09:10,480

that's what this show is all about

3205

02:09:14,870 --> 02:09:12,239

i want to read a couple of emails here

3206

02:09:17,189 --> 02:09:14,880

oh i just wanted to say this

3207

02:09:21,750 --> 02:09:17,199

uh when you have on a guy like jerome

3208

02:09:25,030 --> 02:09:21,760

clark where we are able to freely

3209

02:09:27,350 --> 02:09:25,040

exchange uh ideas in a conversation like

3210

02:09:29,589 --> 02:09:27,360

that that is something that you just

3211

02:09:31,589 --> 02:09:29,599

don't get it's kind of like

3212

02:09:33,750 --> 02:09:31,599

you know charlie rose

3213

02:09:35,510 --> 02:09:33,760

you know love charlie rose but if you

3214

02:09:38,310 --> 02:09:35,520

think about the way that he approaches

3215

02:09:40,870 --> 02:09:38,320

things you just don't get that too often

3216

02:09:42,229 --> 02:09:40,880

anywhere if not at all

3217

02:09:45,510 --> 02:09:42,239

and

3218

02:09:47,430 --> 02:09:45,520

having that kind of conversation today

3219

02:09:50,950 --> 02:09:47,440

freely back and forth

3220

02:09:54,870 --> 02:09:50,960

you just don't get out of radio

3221

02:09:57,109 --> 02:09:54,880

anywhere and that is why i do this show

3222

02:09:58,950 --> 02:09:57,119

i need to you know one of the things

3223

02:10:00,550 --> 02:09:58,960

when i'm gonna go on the way back

3224

02:10:04,709 --> 02:10:00,560

machine for a second but

3225

02:10:07,990 --> 02:10:04,719

when i decided to get into radio it was

3226

02:10:09,750 --> 02:10:08,000

because i just wasn't getting

3227

02:10:10,629 --> 02:10:09,760

what i needed

3228

02:10:16,310 --> 02:10:10,639

from

3229

02:10:18,629 --> 02:10:16,320

get like half and it was something that

3230

02:10:19,830 --> 02:10:18,639

i just thought if i ever

3231

02:10:21,830 --> 02:10:19,840

get back you know i'm going to go back

3232

02:10:24,870 --> 02:10:21,840

to school i want to i want to get into

3233

02:10:26,149 --> 02:10:24,880

this and i want to

3234

02:10:27,510 --> 02:10:26,159

uh

3235

02:10:30,629 --> 02:10:27,520

give

3236

02:10:35,589 --> 02:10:30,639

i i wanted to have a program

3237

02:10:37,750 --> 02:10:35,599

that allowed myself to give 100 where i

3238

02:10:40,470 --> 02:10:37,760

knew that deep down inside

3239

02:10:43,270 --> 02:10:40,480

i wasn't holding back for anybody and

3240

02:10:45,750 --> 02:10:43,280

then that would that that's the little

3241

02:10:48,229 --> 02:10:45,760

piece that i was missing if i could just

3242

02:10:50,069 --> 02:10:48,239

find a way to give that back and that

3243

02:10:52,310 --> 02:10:50,079

conversation we just had with jerome

3244

02:10:54,870 --> 02:10:52,320

clark not only that all of our guests

3245

02:10:57,189 --> 02:10:54,880

but that's a classic example

3246

02:11:00,390 --> 02:10:57,199

of not holding back

3247

02:11:04,629 --> 02:11:00,400

and he knew that he didn't have to hold

3248

02:11:07,990 --> 02:11:04,639

back he was able to just just talk

3249

02:11:10,149 --> 02:11:08,000

freely and open up that frontal lobe of

3250

02:11:13,510 --> 02:11:10,159

his brain and get that connected to his

3251

02:11:16,629 --> 02:11:13,520

mouth and his and be able to just talk

3252

02:11:18,069 --> 02:11:16,639

and it comes across and i hope that you

3253

02:11:19,669 --> 02:11:18,079

enjoyed

3254

02:11:22,229 --> 02:11:19,679

exactly

3255

02:11:24,069 --> 02:11:22,239

uh how i felt that it comes across

3256

02:11:25,830 --> 02:11:24,079

because that is important to me shoot me

3257

02:11:26,870 --> 02:11:25,840

an email tell me

3258

02:11:28,470 --> 02:11:26,880

tweet

3259

02:11:30,790 --> 02:11:28,480

just let me know that we're on target

3260

02:11:33,350 --> 02:11:30,800

that you're you understand what i'm

3261

02:11:35,589 --> 02:11:33,360

trying to say right now it is very

3262

02:11:37,350 --> 02:11:35,599

important to have that kind of open

3263

02:11:38,550 --> 02:11:37,360

lines of communication

3264

02:11:41,189 --> 02:11:38,560

all right i want to read a couple of

3265

02:11:42,870 --> 02:11:41,199

emails uh and by the way uh

3266

02:11:44,629 --> 02:11:42,880

got some phone calls coming in three two

3267

02:11:46,149 --> 02:11:44,639

three

3268

02:11:47,750 --> 02:11:46,159

eight two five

3269

02:11:49,510 --> 02:11:47,760

fifty forty five

3270

02:11:50,709 --> 02:11:49,520

and if you're not writing it down get

3271

02:11:52,870 --> 02:11:50,719

over to the website get over to

3272

02:11:54,709 --> 02:11:52,880

jimmychurchradio.com the phone number is

3273

02:11:56,550 --> 02:11:54,719

right there you can also skype we have a

3274

02:11:58,069 --> 02:11:56,560

skype line too as well which is fade to

3275

02:11:59,990 --> 02:11:58,079

black 14.

3276

02:12:01,430 --> 02:12:00,000

love the way that skype sounds by the

3277

02:12:02,790 --> 02:12:01,440

way and if you have a really good

3278

02:12:05,189 --> 02:12:02,800

microphone

3279

02:12:07,589 --> 02:12:05,199

on your computer or a headset skype

3280

02:12:09,830 --> 02:12:07,599

skype is wonderful skype sounds like me

3281

02:12:13,030 --> 02:12:09,840

right now it sounds like you're right in

3282

02:12:13,910 --> 02:12:13,040

here okay couple emails really quick

3283

02:12:27,990 --> 02:12:13,920

hi

3284

02:12:31,510 --> 02:12:28,000

was driving home from vegas

3285

02:12:33,750 --> 02:12:31,520

and we were in the mountains of wyoming

3286

02:12:35,430 --> 02:12:33,760

and my buddy went to sleep in the back

3287

02:12:38,470 --> 02:12:35,440

of the winnebago

3288

02:12:41,830 --> 02:12:38,480

and it was 10 30 11 o'clock at night and

3289

02:12:45,350 --> 02:12:41,840

i suddenly became very drowsy

3290

02:12:47,270 --> 02:12:45,360

so i was going to wake my buddy and let

3291

02:12:50,229 --> 02:12:47,280

him drive

3292

02:12:53,109 --> 02:12:50,239

jimmy the next the very next thing i

3293

02:12:56,550 --> 02:12:53,119

remember i awoke completely rested and i

3294

02:12:59,030 --> 02:12:56,560

was driving the vehicle with my hand on

3295

02:13:01,189 --> 02:12:59,040

the wheel and at first i didn't know

3296

02:13:03,350 --> 02:13:01,199

where i was

3297

02:13:06,149 --> 02:13:03,360

then soon i saw the sun breaking over

3298

02:13:09,109 --> 02:13:06,159

the horizon causing dawn and i saw a

3299

02:13:12,310 --> 02:13:09,119

sign on the interstate and it said i was

3300

02:13:15,189 --> 02:13:12,320

about an hour from denver colorado and

3301  
02:13:18,390 --> 02:13:15,199  
was exactly where i should be my buddy

3302  
02:13:20,310 --> 02:13:18,400  
awoke and he said i did a great job and

3303  
02:13:23,030 --> 02:13:20,320  
that he slapped me out then he slapped

3304  
02:13:25,189 --> 02:13:23,040  
me on the shoulder and said wow you

3305  
02:13:27,189 --> 02:13:25,199  
never even stopped and i

3306  
02:13:29,430 --> 02:13:27,199  
didn't use any gas

3307  
02:13:31,750 --> 02:13:29,440  
i was at a total loss to explain this

3308  
02:13:34,229 --> 02:13:31,760  
experience and my buddy drove home to

3309  
02:13:36,310 --> 02:13:34,239  
the southeast nebraska

3310  
02:13:38,870 --> 02:13:36,320  
and i was wide awake for the next 10

3311  
02:13:41,669 --> 02:13:38,880  
hours home yes it's all true what a

3312  
02:13:43,030 --> 02:13:41,679  
strange experience and how can anybody

3313  
02:13:44,870 --> 02:13:43,040

explain it

3314

02:13:48,550 --> 02:13:44,880

and that's exactly

3315

02:13:50,550 --> 02:13:48,560

what an experience anomaly is

3316

02:13:53,350 --> 02:13:50,560

i uh

3317

02:13:55,669 --> 02:13:53,360

i had a i had a friend you know what i i

3318

02:13:56,950 --> 02:13:55,679

can say his first name his name is dell

3319

02:14:00,950 --> 02:13:56,960

and uh

3320

02:14:03,589 --> 02:14:00,960

when we were this is about 20 years ago

3321

02:14:05,270 --> 02:14:03,599

and i was over at his house or at his

3322

02:14:06,629 --> 02:14:05,280

brother's house

3323

02:14:07,510 --> 02:14:06,639

and uh

3324

02:14:14,390 --> 02:14:07,520

the

3325

02:14:15,510 --> 02:14:14,400

and we had about 10 or 20 people over at

3326

02:14:19,669 --> 02:14:15,520

the house

3327

02:14:22,470 --> 02:14:19,679

and his brother tells us this story

3328

02:14:24,069 --> 02:14:22,480

older gentlemen i mean i was probably 22

3329

02:14:27,350 --> 02:14:24,079

23 years old at the time and i'm going

3330

02:14:28,790 --> 02:14:27,360

to say his brother was in his

3331

02:14:31,189 --> 02:14:28,800

early 40s

3332

02:14:33,830 --> 02:14:31,199

tells us this story and this is an

3333

02:14:35,350 --> 02:14:33,840

experience anomaly

3334

02:14:36,950 --> 02:14:35,360

he says that they were

3335

02:14:41,430 --> 02:14:36,960

he was driving down

3336

02:14:43,830 --> 02:14:41,440

uh the angelus crest freeway

3337

02:14:45,430 --> 02:14:43,840

which uh for everybody to understand the

3338

02:14:48,149 --> 02:14:45,440

angelus crest

3339

02:14:50,790 --> 02:14:48,159

highway freeway is a

3340

02:14:52,870 --> 02:14:50,800

winding road that goes up through the

3341

02:14:55,109 --> 02:14:52,880

mountains here in california that

3342

02:14:57,750 --> 02:14:55,119

connect the

3343

02:14:59,350 --> 02:14:57,760

san fernando san gabriel

3344

02:15:00,950 --> 02:14:59,360

valley

3345

02:15:03,350 --> 02:15:00,960

all the way to the other side to the

3346

02:15:06,149 --> 02:15:03,360

mojave desert so if you take

3347

02:15:08,870 --> 02:15:06,159

that freeway and i have no idea how many

3348

02:15:11,189 --> 02:15:08,880

miles it is but it's got to be 50 100

3349

02:15:12,310 --> 02:15:11,199

miles um the way it winds through the

3350

02:15:14,950 --> 02:15:12,320

mountains

3351

02:15:17,030 --> 02:15:14,960

goes up over mount waterman to the other

3352

02:15:19,669 --> 02:15:17,040

side ends up in the mojave desert on the

3353

02:15:21,270 --> 02:15:19,679

far side but it is a winding winding

3354

02:15:23,750 --> 02:15:21,280

road that you see in all of the tv

3355

02:15:25,589 --> 02:15:23,760

commercials when you see a car

3356

02:15:27,669 --> 02:15:25,599

winding down a beautiful highway it

3357

02:15:30,790 --> 02:15:27,679

always tends to be the angeles crest

3358

02:15:33,030 --> 02:15:30,800

highway very beautiful winding road

3359

02:15:35,030 --> 02:15:33,040

some of it can be very secluded some of

3360

02:15:37,510 --> 02:15:35,040

it there's a lot of traffic on a lot of

3361

02:15:39,750 --> 02:15:37,520

motorcycles go up there and race and and

3362

02:15:42,149 --> 02:15:39,760

do stuff well anyway he's up on the

3363

02:15:43,430 --> 02:15:42,159

angeles crest highway

3364

02:15:44,629 --> 02:15:43,440

and

3365

02:15:48,470 --> 02:15:44,639

he

3366

02:15:51,669 --> 02:15:48,480

uh

3367

02:15:53,510 --> 02:15:51,679

a little a little person

3368

02:15:55,830 --> 02:15:53,520

in a silver

3369

02:15:57,510 --> 02:15:55,840

suit with a helmet on

3370

02:15:59,750 --> 02:15:57,520

space helmet

3371

02:16:01,589 --> 02:15:59,760

running across

3372

02:16:05,750 --> 02:16:01,599

the road

3373

02:16:09,430 --> 02:16:05,760

and he pulls his car over and i

3374

02:16:11,030 --> 02:16:09,440

he sees another one run across the road

3375

02:16:13,270 --> 02:16:11,040

and

3376

02:16:15,270 --> 02:16:13,280  
down the mountainside

3377

02:16:16,390 --> 02:16:15,280  
he pulls the car over gets out of his

3378

02:16:17,510 --> 02:16:16,400  
car

3379

02:16:19,109 --> 02:16:17,520  
and

3380

02:16:20,709 --> 02:16:19,119  
uh

3381

02:16:22,229 --> 02:16:20,719  
takes chase

3382

02:16:25,350 --> 02:16:22,239  
runs into the woods

3383

02:16:27,430 --> 02:16:25,360  
and he can see them up in front of him

3384

02:16:29,109 --> 02:16:27,440  
and they're very short they're they're

3385

02:16:31,669 --> 02:16:29,119  
two feet tall

3386

02:16:32,790 --> 02:16:31,679  
not three feet not four very very very

3387

02:16:36,230 --> 02:16:32,800  
short

3388

02:16:37,910 --> 02:16:36,240

but they did have some type of

3389

02:16:40,709 --> 02:16:37,920

suit on

3390

02:16:43,589 --> 02:16:40,719

uh like a spacesuit not a tight fitting

3391

02:16:46,150 --> 02:16:43,599

not this but it was like a suit suit

3392

02:16:48,309 --> 02:16:46,160

a breathing apparatus helmet the whole

3393

02:16:49,669 --> 02:16:48,319

shot but they were very very short two

3394

02:16:51,830 --> 02:16:49,679

feet tall

3395

02:16:54,469 --> 02:16:51,840

but they're booking and they are running

3396

02:16:56,389 --> 02:16:54,479

through the woods the two of them

3397

02:16:58,230 --> 02:16:56,399

and he's chasing him going deeper and

3398

02:17:01,030 --> 02:16:58,240

deeper and deeper into the woods and

3399

02:17:02,709 --> 02:17:01,040

cannot catch them he can see them

3400

02:17:05,030 --> 02:17:02,719

he can make out

3401

02:17:06,709 --> 02:17:05,040

details they're not that far ahead but

3402

02:17:08,389 --> 02:17:06,719

what he can't do is catch them they're

3403

02:17:10,549 --> 02:17:08,399

always staying a little bit in front of

3404

02:17:13,589 --> 02:17:10,559

them oh by the way this is like

3405

02:17:16,309 --> 02:17:13,599

12 noon it's in the middle of the day

3406

02:17:17,910 --> 02:17:16,319

and eventually he tires out and gives up

3407

02:17:19,030 --> 02:17:17,920

the chase

3408

02:17:21,509 --> 02:17:19,040

and

3409

02:17:24,150 --> 02:17:21,519

he chased them for 30 minutes into the

3410

02:17:27,349 --> 02:17:24,160

woods and he turns around and he's got a

3411

02:17:28,790 --> 02:17:27,359

hike all the way back to the car

3412

02:17:30,870 --> 02:17:28,800

now

3413

02:17:33,509 --> 02:17:30,880

he tells me this story

3414

02:17:36,950 --> 02:17:33,519

that's an experience anomaly

3415

02:17:38,709 --> 02:17:36,960

in that he's got no witness got no proof

3416

02:17:40,709 --> 02:17:38,719

he got no cameras and it's an

3417

02:17:44,070 --> 02:17:40,719

extraordinary story and you can't

3418

02:17:45,509 --> 02:17:44,080

explain it away what do you do with that

3419

02:17:47,030 --> 02:17:45,519

and for him

3420

02:17:49,990 --> 02:17:47,040

he was so

3421

02:17:51,509 --> 02:17:50,000

matter-of-fact and the the detail and

3422

02:17:53,990 --> 02:17:51,519

the level of the detail of everything

3423

02:17:55,990 --> 02:17:54,000

that he uh hit me with in this story

3424

02:17:58,629 --> 02:17:56,000

kept me i was breathless i was just

3425

02:18:00,790 --> 02:17:58,639

sitting there you've got to be joking

3426

02:18:03,830 --> 02:18:00,800

really now i want to get i might guess

3427

02:18:06,309 --> 02:18:03,840

and say this was 1980

3428

02:18:09,030 --> 02:18:06,319

85 when he told me the story this so

3429

02:18:11,830 --> 02:18:09,040

this is almost 30 years ago now

3430

02:18:13,030 --> 02:18:11,840

but it left a mark with me and to this

3431

02:18:15,589 --> 02:18:13,040

day

3432

02:18:17,910 --> 02:18:15,599

i have not forgotten that story i've got

3433

02:18:19,190 --> 02:18:17,920

to get a whole i i will get his brother

3434

02:18:20,950 --> 02:18:19,200

on the air

3435

02:18:22,549 --> 02:18:20,960

and have him tell this story i would

3436

02:18:24,230 --> 02:18:22,559

love for him to tell the story again it

3437

02:18:25,750 --> 02:18:24,240

was one of those things that took me

3438

02:18:27,750 --> 02:18:25,760

down the road

3439

02:18:30,389 --> 02:18:27,760

of ufology

3440

02:18:32,150 --> 02:18:30,399

and uh we um i've got a couple other

3441

02:18:33,349 --> 02:18:32,160

things i need to talk about and get to

3442

02:18:35,509 --> 02:18:33,359

here but

3443

02:18:36,870 --> 02:18:35,519

um i uh

3444

02:18:50,870 --> 02:18:36,880

he

3445

02:18:53,110 --> 02:18:50,880

took me down that

3446

02:18:55,830 --> 02:18:53,120

that path originally but

3447

02:18:56,790 --> 02:18:55,840

he he had this event that happened to

3448

02:19:02,709 --> 02:18:56,800

him

3449

02:19:05,669 --> 02:19:02,719

out and got every single thing that he

3450

02:19:07,990 --> 02:19:05,679

could every book and ever i mean he had

3451

02:19:11,030 --> 02:19:08,000

a stack of billy meyer he had a stack of

3452

02:19:13,349 --> 02:19:11,040

this and these uh these videos

3453

02:19:15,030 --> 02:19:13,359

and it changed his life but he had told

3454

02:19:18,230 --> 02:19:15,040

me then that it was something that you

3455

02:19:20,150 --> 02:19:18,240

know he was uncomfortable talking uh and

3456

02:19:21,509 --> 02:19:20,160

telling a story to people because nobody

3457

02:19:22,309 --> 02:19:21,519

believed them and

3458

02:19:24,629 --> 02:19:22,319

and

3459

02:19:26,469 --> 02:19:24,639

if i remember right this guy was an

3460

02:19:29,030 --> 02:19:26,479

electrical engineer

3461

02:19:31,990 --> 02:19:29,040

and lived in a nice place down in uh el

3462

02:19:35,910 --> 02:19:32,000

toro down in in in southern california

3463

02:19:39,830 --> 02:19:35,920

nice area and just a normal guy by all

3464

02:19:42,870 --> 02:19:39,840

accounts but he had his life changed

3465

02:19:44,469 --> 02:19:42,880

and in an indirect way and he doesn't he

3466

02:19:46,150 --> 02:19:44,479

doesn't know it now

3467

02:19:48,549 --> 02:19:46,160

but it changed my life too as well

3468

02:19:51,429 --> 02:19:48,559

listening to him tell this story and i

3469

02:19:52,870 --> 02:19:51,439

believed everything that he said there

3470

02:19:55,030 --> 02:19:52,880

was no reason

3471

02:19:56,870 --> 02:19:55,040

for him to make any of this up couple of

3472

02:19:59,349 --> 02:19:56,880

creatures run across the angeles crest

3473

02:20:01,270 --> 02:19:59,359

highway he see pulls over his car and

3474

02:20:02,389 --> 02:20:01,280

he's got to go and invest see what it

3475

02:20:04,309 --> 02:20:02,399

was

3476

02:20:05,830 --> 02:20:04,319

you know it's a that's a crazy story and

3477

02:20:08,230 --> 02:20:05,840

it's not like a story that you've heard

3478

02:20:10,630 --> 02:20:08,240

in a movie it's not sounds

3479

02:20:12,469 --> 02:20:10,640

like he was influenced by anything it

3480

02:20:15,270 --> 02:20:12,479

was a singular thing i'd never heard

3481

02:20:17,270 --> 02:20:15,280

anything like it and it changed his life

3482

02:20:19,110 --> 02:20:17,280

and in a weird way it's kind of ironic

3483

02:20:22,710 --> 02:20:19,120

and it changed mine

3484

02:20:24,550 --> 02:20:22,720

but uh that is an experience anomaly so

3485

02:20:25,429 --> 02:20:24,560

we're going to get some stuff posted up

3486

02:20:30,389 --> 02:20:25,439

uh

3487

02:20:31,830 --> 02:20:30,399

anomalies i do want to hear everybody's

3488

02:20:34,230 --> 02:20:31,840

story yes

3489

02:20:35,429 --> 02:20:34,240

and and and post it i will respond i

3490

02:20:37,910 --> 02:20:35,439

want to know

3491

02:20:40,630 --> 02:20:37,920

i do okay all right uh i'm going to take

3492

02:20:42,870 --> 02:20:40,640

another break now i do uh have a couple

3493

02:20:44,710 --> 02:20:42,880

of things that i've got to talk about

3494

02:20:45,510 --> 02:20:44,720

that are uh

3495

02:20:47,750 --> 02:20:45,520

uh

3496

02:20:49,670 --> 02:20:47,760

that are in the news and we will get to

3497

02:20:53,429 --> 02:20:49,680

that stuff when i come back after the

3498

02:20:55,030 --> 02:20:53,439

break but i want to talk about

3499

02:20:57,270 --> 02:20:55,040

bitcoin

3500

02:20:59,190 --> 02:20:57,280

and if you haven't

3501

02:21:00,710 --> 02:20:59,200

heard about bitcoin

3502

02:21:02,870 --> 02:21:00,720

we're gonna have a little bitcoin

3503

02:21:06,070 --> 02:21:02,880

conversation when we come back this is

3504

02:21:09,590 --> 02:21:06,080

fade to black i'm your host jimmy church

3505

02:21:11,190 --> 02:21:09,600

on the dark matter radio network

3506

02:21:13,510 --> 02:21:11,200

we'll be back right after this three two

3507

02:21:27,990 --> 02:21:13,520

three eight two five fifty forty five

3508

02:21:37,590 --> 02:21:30,469

despite popular opinion

3509

02:21:43,030 --> 02:21:40,710

on the dark matter radio network

3510

02:21:45,110 --> 02:21:43,040

he's always giving it to you straight

3511

02:22:01,910 --> 02:21:45,120

jimmychurchradio.com

3512

02:22:01,920 --> 02:22:07,030

this is kjcr

3513

02:22:07,040 --> 02:22:22,790

dark matter jimmychurchradio.com network

3514

02:22:27,590 --> 02:22:24,630

all right everybody welcome back kjcr

3515

02:22:31,110 --> 02:22:27,600

this is fade to black

3516

02:22:35,590 --> 02:22:33,429

on the dark matter radio network sitting

3517

02:22:37,990 --> 02:22:35,600

in for our bell that's right while we're

3518

02:22:40,070 --> 02:22:38,000

waiting for art's return

3519

02:22:42,389 --> 02:22:40,080

you know it just makes you wonder i hope

3520

02:22:44,309 --> 02:22:42,399

art is listening right now dude what is

3521

02:22:47,990 --> 02:22:44,319

going on man when you're coming back i

3522

02:22:51,030 --> 02:22:48,000

get asked all day long

3523

02:22:52,790 --> 02:22:51,040

email phone calls when is he coming back

3524

02:22:56,309 --> 02:22:52,800

and i you know i'm starting to take it

3525

02:22:59,349 --> 02:22:58,230

all right

3526

02:23:00,950 --> 02:22:59,359

shoot me an email to me at

3527

02:23:02,389 --> 02:23:00,960

jimmychurchradio.com i got a bunch of

3528

02:23:04,710 --> 02:23:02,399

stuff that has come in i'm going to try

3529

02:23:06,950 --> 02:23:04,720

to get to it but uh we only have a

3530

02:23:11,590 --> 02:23:06,960

little bit of time left and i needed to

3531

02:23:14,150 --> 02:23:11,600

get in a conversation about bitcoin

3532

02:23:17,830 --> 02:23:14,160

and if you're not familiar

3533

02:23:20,790 --> 02:23:17,840

with what bitcoin is

3534

02:23:25,110 --> 02:23:20,800

you know first off sit down

3535

02:23:26,630 --> 02:23:25,120

get your drink and and listen to this

3536

02:23:27,510 --> 02:23:26,640

bitcoin

3537

02:23:28,309 --> 02:23:27,520

is

3538

02:23:30,710 --> 02:23:28,319

uh

3539

02:23:32,550 --> 02:23:30,720

is a new commodity

3540

02:23:34,309 --> 02:23:32,560

it's a new uh

3541

02:23:37,349 --> 02:23:34,319

uh payment

3542

02:23:38,309 --> 02:23:37,359

uh method it's decentralized

3543

02:23:39,830 --> 02:23:38,319

uh

3544

02:23:41,270 --> 02:23:39,840

for

3545

02:23:43,429 --> 02:23:41,280

electronic

3546

02:23:46,870 --> 02:23:43,439

uh payment

3547

02:23:51,270 --> 02:23:46,880

now bitcoin

3548

02:23:57,110 --> 02:23:52,790

bitcoin

3549

02:23:59,670 --> 02:23:57,120

is a way to pay for stuff and possibly

3550

02:24:01,030 --> 02:23:59,680

well the the transactions are and this

3551

02:24:04,230 --> 02:24:01,040

is where i'm just going to start

3552

02:24:06,070 --> 02:24:04,240

spitting out some of the facts

3553

02:24:07,830 --> 02:24:06,080

it's uh it's something that can't be

3554

02:24:09,030 --> 02:24:07,840

refunded

3555

02:24:11,429 --> 02:24:09,040

okay

3556

02:24:13,030 --> 02:24:11,439

it it can't be

3557

02:24:14,469 --> 02:24:13,040

it can't be

3558

02:24:16,950 --> 02:24:14,479

counterfeited

3559

02:24:18,710 --> 02:24:16,960

apparently which that's i'm gonna talk

3560

02:24:20,550 --> 02:24:18,720

about that in a second

3561

02:24:22,550 --> 02:24:20,560

and it exists

3562

02:24:24,550 --> 02:24:22,560

on your

3563

02:24:27,270 --> 02:24:24,560

computer

3564

02:24:29,190 --> 02:24:27,280

it doesn't exist in your pocket

3565

02:24:31,190 --> 02:24:29,200

and if you've ever had now let's say

3566

02:24:32,630 --> 02:24:31,200

you've got a bitcoin and what's the

3567

02:24:34,349 --> 02:24:32,640

value of it we'll get to that in a

3568

02:24:36,710 --> 02:24:34,359

second today it's

3569

02:24:39,670 --> 02:24:36,720

818.1 bitcoin

3570

02:24:42,469 --> 02:24:39,680

talk about that in a minute as well

3571

02:24:47,349 --> 02:24:42,479

bitcoin exist on your computer and if

3572

02:24:52,790 --> 02:24:50,710

and your information is lost

3573

02:24:56,950 --> 02:24:52,800

then that is the same thing if you have

3574

02:25:00,150 --> 02:24:56,960

bitcoin or bitcoins on your computer

3575

02:25:01,270 --> 02:25:00,160

computer goes down crashes gone burn

3576

02:25:03,990 --> 02:25:01,280

whatever

3577

02:25:06,950 --> 02:25:04,000

then you lose your bitcoins

3578

02:25:08,469 --> 02:25:06,960

so before you say to yourself

3579

02:25:10,469 --> 02:25:08,479

well that's not right you should be able

3580

02:25:12,389 --> 02:25:10,479

to back it up you should have it on a

3581

02:25:16,389 --> 02:25:12,399

you should have it somewhere no if you

3582

02:25:21,429 --> 02:25:18,790

you're walking around and you've got 10

3583

02:25:25,349 --> 02:25:21,439

100 bills in your wallet and you lose

3584

02:25:27,750 --> 02:25:25,359

your wallet you lose that cash

3585

02:25:30,389 --> 02:25:27,760

it's the same thing

3586

02:25:33,030 --> 02:25:30,399

i find it disturbing that it can only

3587

02:25:36,150 --> 02:25:33,040

exist on it so but if your wallet gets

3588

02:25:38,070 --> 02:25:36,160

stolen you lose it it burns up in a fire

3589

02:25:38,950 --> 02:25:38,080

and the cash is in there or in your

3590

02:25:39,750 --> 02:25:38,960

license

3591

02:25:42,710 --> 02:25:39,760

but

3592

02:25:47,429 --> 02:25:42,720

you lose it it's gone

3593

02:25:50,950 --> 02:25:47,439

so in those terms as as intrinsic as a

3594

02:25:52,550 --> 02:25:50,960

bitcoin seems because

3595

02:25:56,230 --> 02:25:52,560

it's not like

3596

02:25:58,870 --> 02:25:56,240

dollar bills and it's certainly not even

3597

02:26:01,750 --> 02:25:58,880

like a credit card it's not

3598

02:26:03,349 --> 02:26:01,760

it exists as ones and zeros on your hard

3599

02:26:05,830 --> 02:26:03,359

drive

3600

02:26:07,750 --> 02:26:05,840

so you can't touch a bitcoin you can see

3601  
02:26:10,710 --> 02:26:07,760  
it on your computer screen you know that

3602  
02:26:12,790 --> 02:26:10,720  
you've got it if it's on your hard drive

3603  
02:26:16,790 --> 02:26:12,800  
and you can account for it but that's

3604  
02:26:21,990 --> 02:26:18,710  
that's a bitcoin

3605  
02:26:23,110 --> 02:26:22,000  
what is the value of a bitcoin

3606  
02:26:25,429 --> 02:26:23,120  
there's

3607  
02:26:28,309 --> 02:26:25,439  
um

3608  
02:26:31,510 --> 02:26:28,319  
and as much as research as i have done

3609  
02:26:34,870 --> 02:26:31,520  
on this over the last month because i am

3610  
02:26:37,670 --> 02:26:34,880  
fascinated with this

3611  
02:26:39,670 --> 02:26:37,680  
um apparently there's uh bitcoins have

3612  
02:26:42,389 --> 02:26:39,680  
already been manufactured that's it and

3613  
02:26:44,950 --> 02:26:42,399

there aren't going to be any more please

3614

02:26:47,670 --> 02:26:44,960

send me an email and answer if there's

3615

02:26:49,270 --> 02:26:47,680

any more information about that

3616

02:26:51,510 --> 02:26:49,280

that i need to know

3617

02:26:53,429 --> 02:26:51,520

but apparently and i forget the number

3618

02:26:55,349 --> 02:26:53,439

it doesn't matter 21 million or or

3619

02:26:56,550 --> 02:26:55,359

whatever there's only so many bitcoins

3620

02:26:58,070 --> 02:26:56,560

out there

3621

02:27:00,550 --> 02:26:58,080

is uh

3622

02:27:02,630 --> 02:27:00,560

the value of a bitcoin today i looked it

3623

02:27:04,309 --> 02:27:02,640

up before the show i wanted to get

3624

02:27:07,110 --> 02:27:04,319

accurate as eight eight hundred and

3625

02:27:09,590 --> 02:27:07,120

eighteen dollars and forty one cents

3626  
02:27:14,150 --> 02:27:09,600  
one bitcoin

3627  
02:27:14,950 --> 02:27:14,160  
one dollar

3628  
02:27:18,950 --> 02:27:14,960  
now

3629  
02:27:19,910 --> 02:27:18,960  
you heard the story and if not of uh

3630  
02:27:25,510 --> 02:27:19,920  
uh

3631  
02:27:28,950 --> 02:27:27,190  
which was a website where you could

3632  
02:27:31,429 --> 02:27:28,960  
apparently go

3633  
02:27:33,270 --> 02:27:31,439  
and not apparently you could

3634  
02:27:34,309 --> 02:27:33,280  
uh go

3635  
02:27:38,710 --> 02:27:34,319  
find

3636  
02:27:41,190 --> 02:27:38,720  
uh

3637  
02:27:42,389 --> 02:27:41,200  
you know your ex-wife

3638  
02:27:51,670 --> 02:27:42,399

you could

3639

02:27:53,429 --> 02:27:51,680

uh that is normally ill not to say that

3640

02:27:55,030 --> 02:27:53,439

there's probably legal transactions

3641

02:27:56,710 --> 02:27:55,040

there too as well other goods and

3642

02:27:58,710 --> 02:27:56,720

services but all the

3643

02:28:00,469 --> 02:27:58,720

really hard to find stuff that you just

3644

02:28:03,270 --> 02:28:00,479

can't get at walmart

3645

02:28:05,750 --> 02:28:03,280

like you know silencers for your uh nine

3646

02:28:08,550 --> 02:28:05,760

millimeter you could go and purchase

3647

02:28:09,590 --> 02:28:08,560

with bitcoins

3648

02:28:11,349 --> 02:28:09,600

on

3649

02:28:13,349 --> 02:28:11,359

uh the web

3650

02:28:14,630 --> 02:28:13,359

and the

3651

02:28:22,230 --> 02:28:14,640

the

3652

02:28:24,389 --> 02:28:22,240

uh about bitcoin is it's untraceable and

3653

02:28:26,070 --> 02:28:24,399

well you know the feds you know it's all

3654

02:28:28,230 --> 02:28:26,080

discrete and you can do these

3655

02:28:30,230 --> 02:28:28,240

transactions you can go buy your heroin

3656

02:28:32,630 --> 02:28:30,240

or you can go buy your

3657

02:28:35,190 --> 02:28:32,640

your your guns or your murder for hire

3658

02:28:37,030 --> 02:28:35,200

and use bitcoins for these transactions

3659

02:28:38,870 --> 02:28:37,040

well

3660

02:28:40,870 --> 02:28:38,880

the feds uh

3661

02:28:43,670 --> 02:28:40,880

certainly prove that

3662

02:28:45,590 --> 02:28:43,680

theory that urban legend as incorrect

3663

02:28:49,670 --> 02:28:45,600

when they shut down

3664

02:28:51,590 --> 02:28:49,680

uh the website and arrested the

3665

02:28:53,349 --> 02:28:51,600

the owner of the website but he did he

3666

02:28:55,190 --> 02:28:53,359

did get away with it for a few years

3667

02:28:57,750 --> 02:28:55,200

there's there's no doubt about that but

3668

02:29:00,150 --> 02:28:57,760

this is what it wasn't that part of the

3669

02:29:03,110 --> 02:29:00,160

story that i found fascinating

3670

02:29:06,550 --> 02:29:03,120

it was the bitcoins

3671

02:29:07,270 --> 02:29:06,560

and his net worth and how much this was

3672

02:29:08,550 --> 02:29:07,280

like

3673

02:29:09,830 --> 02:29:08,560

they they caught him with how many

3674

02:29:12,630 --> 02:29:09,840

bitcoins

3675

02:29:14,950 --> 02:29:12,640

and how much is it worth what what did

3676

02:29:17,110 --> 02:29:14,960

you know somebody explained i had heard

3677

02:29:18,710 --> 02:29:17,120

about this bitcoin thing but i just

3678

02:29:19,830 --> 02:29:18,720

didn't think

3679

02:29:22,790 --> 02:29:19,840

that uh

3680

02:29:24,950 --> 02:29:22,800

it had caught on or or not not that it

3681

02:29:27,110 --> 02:29:24,960

hadn't caught on but that that that

3682

02:29:29,590 --> 02:29:27,120

there was any worth to it

3683

02:29:32,230 --> 02:29:29,600

that you could actually uh

3684

02:29:34,630 --> 02:29:32,240

put a monetary value on it and that

3685

02:29:37,349 --> 02:29:34,640

there was people interested in these

3686

02:29:40,150 --> 02:29:37,359

bitcoins like this

3687

02:29:41,670 --> 02:29:40,160

how and it existed on his laptop by the

3688

02:29:42,550 --> 02:29:41,680

way so

3689

02:29:45,510 --> 02:29:42,560

but

3690

02:29:47,830 --> 02:29:45,520

the bitcoin worth and the reason why i'm

3691

02:29:49,190 --> 02:29:47,840

uh tell that story is because we're

3692

02:29:51,429 --> 02:29:49,200

talking about

3693

02:29:55,190 --> 02:29:51,439

this guy's worth was you know in the

3694

02:29:57,830 --> 02:29:55,200

hundreds of millions of dollars

3695

02:30:00,070 --> 02:29:57,840

okay and again um

3696

02:30:02,070 --> 02:30:00,080

the aspects to the story and what

3697

02:30:05,270 --> 02:30:02,080

bitcoins were worth on one day and what

3698

02:30:09,190 --> 02:30:05,280

it's worth another means

3699

02:30:11,910 --> 02:30:09,200

that his potential worth was either zero

3700

02:30:15,270 --> 02:30:11,920

because what is a bitcoin worth

3701  
02:30:17,429 --> 02:30:15,280  
to a billion dollars

3702  
02:30:18,469 --> 02:30:17,439  
bitcoins have

3703  
02:30:20,230 --> 02:30:18,479  
changed

3704  
02:30:24,550 --> 02:30:20,240  
directions uh

3705  
02:30:28,710 --> 02:30:26,870  
let me be perfectly clear today it's

3706  
02:30:30,710 --> 02:30:28,720  
worth eight hundred and eighteen dollars

3707  
02:30:32,389 --> 02:30:30,720  
i believe

3708  
02:30:34,790 --> 02:30:32,399  
even as

3709  
02:30:37,670 --> 02:30:34,800  
early as last week it it could have been

3710  
02:30:40,389 --> 02:30:37,680  
worth uh eighteen hundred dollars two

3711  
02:30:43,349 --> 02:30:40,399  
years ago forty dollars

3712  
02:30:45,429 --> 02:30:43,359  
a year ago twenty dollars it's had these

3713  
02:30:46,950 --> 02:30:45,439

violent swings

3714

02:30:49,110 --> 02:30:46,960

up and so

3715

02:30:50,870 --> 02:30:49,120

you know and i know what you're uh

3716

02:30:52,710 --> 02:30:50,880

thinking right now the same thoughts

3717

02:30:54,389 --> 02:30:52,720

that i am which is

3718

02:30:56,309 --> 02:30:54,399

wow man i should have bought bitcoin

3719

02:30:57,990 --> 02:30:56,319

when it was worth a buck

3720

02:30:59,030 --> 02:30:58,000

because now it's worth eighteen hundred

3721

02:31:01,750 --> 02:30:59,040

dollars

3722

02:31:03,750 --> 02:31:01,760

jimmy just said it was worth 818

3723

02:31:06,710 --> 02:31:03,760

today that isn't a well you know what

3724

02:31:08,389 --> 02:31:06,720

but tomorrow it could be worth nothing

3725

02:31:12,070 --> 02:31:08,399

again

3726

02:31:15,590 --> 02:31:12,080

it has had these swings back and forth

3727

02:31:16,630 --> 02:31:15,600

i don't think you can consider a bitcoin

3728

02:31:19,510 --> 02:31:16,640

um

3729

02:31:21,510 --> 02:31:19,520

uh what's the word uh an investment a

3730

02:31:22,950 --> 02:31:21,520

safe investment like gold i'm not

3731

02:31:25,190 --> 02:31:22,960

suggesting that

3732

02:31:27,349 --> 02:31:25,200

but what makes it worth

3733

02:31:30,710 --> 02:31:27,359

eighteen hundred dollars or eight

3734

02:31:34,190 --> 02:31:30,720

dollars or anything dollars

3735

02:31:35,910 --> 02:31:34,200

it is a very very confusing

3736

02:31:37,270 --> 02:31:35,920

confusing

3737

02:31:38,230 --> 02:31:37,280

technology

3738

02:31:40,469 --> 02:31:38,240

now

3739

02:31:41,750 --> 02:31:40,479

okay so let me get to some more facts

3740

02:31:43,750 --> 02:31:41,760

here

3741

02:31:46,550 --> 02:31:43,760

bitcoin is pretty much like cash on the

3742

02:31:47,270 --> 02:31:46,560

internet that's the best way to look at

3743

02:31:51,110 --> 02:31:47,280

it

3744

02:31:53,750 --> 02:31:51,120

uh

3745

02:31:57,030 --> 02:31:53,760

be used for bookkeeping

3746

02:31:59,750 --> 02:31:57,040

um there's there's that aspect of it

3747

02:32:02,630 --> 02:31:59,760

um it was uh and you know some people

3748

02:32:04,389 --> 02:32:02,640

call it cryptocurrency uh i was trying

3749

02:32:06,309 --> 02:32:04,399

to remember that term

3750

02:32:10,469 --> 02:32:06,319

uh cryptocurrency

3751  
02:32:11,830 --> 02:32:10,479  
and it was first described in 1998 by

3752  
02:32:13,990 --> 02:32:11,840  
weidai

3753  
02:32:15,910 --> 02:32:14,000  
on the cyberpunk's mailing list and he

3754  
02:32:16,950 --> 02:32:15,920  
suggested that the idea of a new form of

3755  
02:32:20,309 --> 02:32:16,960  
money

3756  
02:32:22,790 --> 02:32:20,319  
uh that could be used um

3757  
02:32:25,830 --> 02:32:22,800  
cryptically to control

3758  
02:32:26,870 --> 02:32:25,840  
uh transactions and

3759  
02:32:28,950 --> 02:32:26,880  
and

3760  
02:32:32,389 --> 02:32:28,960  
uh replace

3761  
02:32:34,630 --> 02:32:32,399  
you know the fed uh re replace uh the

3762  
02:32:37,349 --> 02:32:34,640  
the federal reserve or any other central

3763  
02:32:39,429 --> 02:32:37,359

currency or the euro

3764

02:32:42,710 --> 02:32:39,439

and get away from that and they could

3765

02:32:45,750 --> 02:32:42,720

have something that just

3766

02:32:48,070 --> 02:32:45,760

could not be counterfeited and also not

3767

02:32:51,590 --> 02:32:48,080

controlled by central governments

3768

02:32:52,710 --> 02:32:51,600

well um in 2009

3769

02:32:57,349 --> 02:32:52,720

um

3770

02:32:59,830 --> 02:32:57,359

satoshi nakamoto uh created the actual

3771

02:33:02,070 --> 02:32:59,840

bitcoin concept and the proof of concept

3772

02:33:02,950 --> 02:33:02,080

and the specification that went behind

3773

02:33:04,830 --> 02:33:02,960

it

3774

02:33:08,710 --> 02:33:04,840

and

3775

02:33:11,990 --> 02:33:08,720

so it's like an open source um how do i

3776

02:33:14,550 --> 02:33:12,000

say this um uh it's it's it's it can be

3777

02:33:17,429 --> 02:33:14,560

modified if you are if you are really

3778

02:33:18,870 --> 02:33:17,439

good at uh at code writing and

3779

02:33:20,950 --> 02:33:18,880

engineering

3780

02:33:22,710 --> 02:33:20,960

then you can actually modify the bitcoin

3781

02:33:25,270 --> 02:33:22,720

yourself too as well

3782

02:33:26,710 --> 02:33:25,280

and uh now this is where

3783

02:33:28,870 --> 02:33:26,720

for me

3784

02:33:31,830 --> 02:33:28,880

and i need i need everybody to wrap

3785

02:33:33,830 --> 02:33:31,840

their head around this for a second

3786

02:33:36,469 --> 02:33:33,840

i would think

3787

02:33:39,270 --> 02:33:36,479

if you have

3788

02:33:47,030 --> 02:33:39,280

networks

3789

02:33:49,910 --> 02:33:47,040

firewalls that are cracked and worms and

3790

02:33:52,870 --> 02:33:49,920

viruses that you know and and credit

3791

02:33:53,910 --> 02:33:52,880

card information and all of that

3792

02:33:56,389 --> 02:33:53,920

uh

3793

02:33:59,510 --> 02:33:56,399

cryptography that is broken

3794

02:34:02,309 --> 02:33:59,520

all of that just insane amount of code

3795

02:34:03,750 --> 02:34:02,319

breaking that is is eventually

3796

02:34:07,030 --> 02:34:03,760

cracked

3797

02:34:09,270 --> 02:34:07,040

then why can't bitcoins which are not a

3798

02:34:11,349 --> 02:34:09,280

physical thing it's just ones and zeros

3799

02:34:12,469 --> 02:34:11,359

how is this

3800

02:34:16,790 --> 02:34:12,479

not

3801

02:34:19,510 --> 02:34:16,800

duplicatable

3802

02:34:21,349 --> 02:34:19,520

i don't understand it i really don't now

3803

02:34:23,590 --> 02:34:21,359

i have read

3804

02:34:26,950 --> 02:34:23,600

over and over and over and over and seen

3805

02:34:29,670 --> 02:34:26,960

videos and news programming on this that

3806

02:34:31,910 --> 02:34:29,680

it is a crack proof

3807

02:34:35,670 --> 02:34:31,920

it's counterfeit proof and i just don't

3808

02:34:38,070 --> 02:34:35,680

understand how it could be i don't

3809

02:34:40,070 --> 02:34:38,080

they say this and i hear this over and

3810

02:34:42,150 --> 02:34:40,080

over again but it's not

3811

02:34:44,230 --> 02:34:42,160

uh something that i it doesn't make

3812

02:34:45,910 --> 02:34:44,240

sense because ones and zeros on a hard

3813

02:34:47,750 --> 02:34:45,920

drive are ones and zeros on a hard drive

3814

02:34:50,469 --> 02:34:47,760

and a bitcoin is nothing more than that

3815

02:34:51,990 --> 02:34:50,479

so how can that not be

3816

02:34:55,190 --> 02:34:52,000

duplicated

3817

02:34:57,910 --> 02:34:55,200

what is a bitcoin

3818

02:34:59,910 --> 02:34:57,920

doesn't make any sense now who controls

3819

02:35:01,510 --> 02:34:59,920

who controls bitcoin if it's not the

3820

02:35:02,950 --> 02:35:01,520

feds

3821

02:35:07,429 --> 02:35:02,960

okay well

3822

02:35:10,150 --> 02:35:07,439

nobody owns the bitcoin network

3823

02:35:12,150 --> 02:35:10,160

like nobody owns

3824

02:35:14,309 --> 02:35:12,160

email

3825

02:35:17,030 --> 02:35:14,319

nobody owns

3826

02:35:19,190 --> 02:35:17,040

the internet you know it's a it's a

3827

02:35:20,230 --> 02:35:19,200

untouchable thing you can't physically

3828

02:35:23,910 --> 02:35:20,240

nobody

3829

02:35:25,510 --> 02:35:23,920

controls that and the bitcoin is just

3830

02:35:28,389 --> 02:35:25,520

such a thing

3831

02:35:29,590 --> 02:35:28,399

okay um you can't

3832

02:35:32,550 --> 02:35:29,600

um

3833

02:35:34,710 --> 02:35:32,560

uh you can't force there isn't uh a

3834

02:35:37,030 --> 02:35:34,720

governing body behind bitcoin it's like

3835

02:35:38,150 --> 02:35:37,040

an open source

3836

02:35:39,590 --> 02:35:38,160

code

3837

02:35:40,389 --> 02:35:39,600

so

3838

02:35:42,870 --> 02:35:40,399

you

3839

02:35:45,110 --> 02:35:42,880

nobody can how do i say nobody can

3840

02:35:47,110 --> 02:35:45,120

regulate it but everybody can regulate

3841

02:35:48,790 --> 02:35:47,120

it at the same time

3842

02:35:52,150 --> 02:35:48,800

um the

3843

02:35:53,830 --> 02:35:52,160

the protocol is open to all users and

3844

02:35:54,950 --> 02:35:53,840

you're free to choose what software and

3845

02:35:56,389 --> 02:35:54,960

version

3846

02:35:59,910 --> 02:35:56,399

that you use

3847

02:36:01,910 --> 02:35:59,920

um in order to stay compatible all users

3848

02:36:03,990 --> 02:36:01,920

uh just need to use software complying

3849

02:36:05,830 --> 02:36:04,000

with the same rules

3850

02:36:08,230 --> 02:36:05,840

and and that's

3851

02:36:10,790 --> 02:36:08,240

that's the

3852

02:36:13,429 --> 02:36:10,800

the same idea behind email and the same

3853

02:36:15,910 --> 02:36:13,439

idea behind the internet it's this uh

3854

02:36:17,990 --> 02:36:15,920

like linux too as well it's the same

3855

02:36:20,469 --> 02:36:18,000

type of principle here

3856

02:36:22,630 --> 02:36:20,479

so it doesn't for me

3857

02:36:26,150 --> 02:36:22,640

if everybody is involved with it and you

3858

02:36:27,990 --> 02:36:26,160

can modify it how can it not be

3859

02:36:31,750 --> 02:36:28,000

counterfeited

3860

02:36:34,790 --> 02:36:31,760

and how can um uh uh you know there's

3861

02:36:38,389 --> 02:36:34,800

only so many uh bitcoins out there that

3862

02:36:40,790 --> 02:36:38,399

have supposedly been manufactured

3863

02:36:43,270 --> 02:36:40,800

um so but how can it not be

3864

02:36:45,030 --> 02:36:43,280

counterfeited is each one accounted for

3865

02:36:47,670 --> 02:36:45,040

is there some type of

3866

02:36:49,590 --> 02:36:47,680

of a crypto serial number that is

3867

02:36:51,510 --> 02:36:49,600

involved with it so you know that is

3868

02:36:53,190 --> 02:36:51,520

it's existing on somebody's computer and

3869

02:36:56,309 --> 02:36:53,200

that's how it's accounted for

3870

02:36:58,790 --> 02:36:56,319

it is very strange now how does it work

3871

02:37:01,110 --> 02:36:58,800

well i had mentioned earlier

3872

02:37:03,110 --> 02:37:01,120

and again i'm sounding like a brainiac

3873

02:37:05,750 --> 02:37:03,120

like i know what i'm talking about i'm

3874

02:37:07,910 --> 02:37:05,760

just fascinated with this and it's that

3875

02:37:09,590 --> 02:37:07,920

i think this is the future

3876

02:37:11,030 --> 02:37:09,600

and this is something that we all need

3877

02:37:13,910 --> 02:37:11,040

to know about

3878

02:37:16,870 --> 02:37:13,920

and i have done an awful lot of reading

3879

02:37:19,910 --> 02:37:16,880

it is just something that uh i am

3880

02:37:21,910 --> 02:37:19,920

totally 100 fascinated with and this is

3881

02:37:25,590 --> 02:37:21,920

technology this is today this is what's

3882

02:37:27,830 --> 02:37:25,600

going on and this is important to you

3883

02:37:30,710 --> 02:37:27,840

now how does the bitcoin work

3884

02:37:31,670 --> 02:37:30,720

well um it's uh

3885

02:37:32,710 --> 02:37:31,680

uh

3886

02:37:35,670 --> 02:37:32,720

there's

3887

02:37:38,950 --> 02:37:35,680

it's a mobile app or a computer program

3888

02:37:41,190 --> 02:37:38,960

that provides a personal bitcoin and i'm

3889

02:37:44,309 --> 02:37:41,200

using my the quotation

3890

02:37:46,389 --> 02:37:44,319

marks with my fingers right now a wallet

3891

02:37:48,550 --> 02:37:46,399

that allows a user to send and receive

3892

02:37:51,990 --> 02:37:48,560

bitcoins okay

3893

02:37:53,830 --> 02:37:52,000

and that's how it works for most users

3894

02:37:55,910 --> 02:37:53,840

you've got an electronic wallet sits on

3895

02:37:58,389 --> 02:37:55,920

your computer and you've got bitcoins

3896

02:38:01,349 --> 02:37:58,399

going in and out of it and when you need

3897

02:38:03,510 --> 02:38:01,359

to buy something a bitcoin is taken out

3898

02:38:07,190 --> 02:38:03,520

and given to something as somebody else

3899

02:38:09,990 --> 02:38:07,200

once that transaction happens

3900

02:38:12,469 --> 02:38:10,000

it's final

3901

02:38:14,790 --> 02:38:12,479

you can't return

3902

02:38:17,030 --> 02:38:14,800

the goods like you can with a credit

3903

02:38:20,030 --> 02:38:17,040

card going to a store or

3904

02:38:22,309 --> 02:38:20,040

sending something back to amazon.com or

3905

02:38:24,070 --> 02:38:22,319

overstock.com and the shoes didn't fit

3906

02:38:27,110 --> 02:38:24,080

and you want the money back it doesn't

3907

02:38:28,389 --> 02:38:27,120

work that way and you can't cancel a

3908

02:38:29,670 --> 02:38:28,399

transaction

3909

02:38:32,230 --> 02:38:29,680

either

3910

02:38:33,270 --> 02:38:32,240

you're in dispute with uh

3911

02:38:35,030 --> 02:38:33,280

uh

3912

02:38:36,710 --> 02:38:35,040

something or somebody you've made a

3913

02:38:39,990 --> 02:38:36,720

transaction and

3914

02:38:41,830 --> 02:38:40,000

uh the the product broke uh as soon as

3915

02:38:43,349 --> 02:38:41,840

you got it home and you call the credit

3916

02:38:45,990 --> 02:38:43,359

card company and you cancel the

3917

02:38:48,070 --> 02:38:46,000

transaction they won't take the

3918

02:38:49,510 --> 02:38:48,080

the the product back they said you used

3919

02:38:51,750 --> 02:38:49,520

it you're telling them that you didn't

3920

02:38:54,550 --> 02:38:51,760

use it it was broken out of the box and

3921

02:38:56,389 --> 02:38:54,560

you're in a dispute well you just cancel

3922

02:38:59,349 --> 02:38:56,399

your credit card transaction

3923

02:39:02,469 --> 02:38:59,359

that's that's not the case with bitcoin

3924

02:39:04,389 --> 02:39:02,479

all sales are final and you can't get it

3925

02:39:06,230 --> 02:39:04,399

back if you want it back

3926

02:39:08,150 --> 02:39:06,240

you need to trust whoever you're doing

3927

02:39:09,190 --> 02:39:08,160

that transaction with

3928

02:39:10,870 --> 02:39:09,200

because

3929

02:39:11,990 --> 02:39:10,880

uh they don't have to give it back if

3930

02:39:13,830 --> 02:39:12,000

they don't want to now if you're working

3931

02:39:16,790 --> 02:39:13,840

with somebody that you understand or

3932

02:39:19,429 --> 02:39:16,800

you're a friend with you you trust

3933

02:39:21,750 --> 02:39:19,439

and there's an issue that arises and

3934

02:39:24,790 --> 02:39:21,760

they want to give you they feel that you

3935

02:39:26,550 --> 02:39:24,800

deserve the bitcoin back that's fine but

3936

02:39:28,550 --> 02:39:26,560

you're not taking somebody to court over

3937

02:39:30,230 --> 02:39:28,560

a bitcoin dispute because you're not

3938

02:39:32,710 --> 02:39:30,240

getting it back if you don't want it

3939

02:39:34,710 --> 02:39:32,720

back and there's nothing you can do

3940

02:39:36,950 --> 02:39:34,720

about it

3941

02:39:40,389 --> 02:39:36,960

one of the most uh

3942

02:39:42,150 --> 02:39:40,399

the crazy aspects of of bitcoins and i

3943

02:39:45,429 --> 02:39:42,160

mentioned this earlier

3944

02:39:49,910 --> 02:39:45,439

is it it exists on a computer there was

3945

02:39:55,750 --> 02:39:52,950

two weeks ago three weeks ago and i will

3946

02:39:57,750 --> 02:39:55,760

uh i will see if i can get it and get it

3947

02:39:59,110 --> 02:39:57,760

posted up on the website

3948

02:40:03,110 --> 02:39:59,120

for you to check out if you didn't hear

3949

02:40:07,590 --> 02:40:04,469

uh

3950

02:40:11,349 --> 02:40:07,600

a guy threw a computer away somehow it

3951

02:40:15,190 --> 02:40:11,359

ended up in the local dump

3952

02:40:18,550 --> 02:40:15,200

and on this computer was a substantial

3953

02:40:21,910 --> 02:40:18,560

amount of bitcoins

3954

02:40:24,550 --> 02:40:21,920

and if he didn't get the computer back

3955

02:40:27,510 --> 02:40:24,560

the bitcoins were gone i can't remember

3956

02:40:29,670 --> 02:40:27,520

the exact amount but it was a lot

3957

02:40:30,870 --> 02:40:29,680

a few thousand

3958

02:40:34,389 --> 02:40:30,880

bitcoins

3959

02:40:36,550 --> 02:40:34,399

and if bitcoin is worth 818

3960

02:40:41,429 --> 02:40:36,560

today you do the math

3961

02:40:46,790 --> 02:40:43,190

that's right

3962

02:40:51,349 --> 02:40:48,870

he found the computer

3963

02:40:55,030 --> 02:40:51,359

he got his bitcoins back

3964

02:40:57,190 --> 02:40:55,040

but if you lose your wallet

3965

02:40:58,870 --> 02:40:57,200

and there's ten thousand dollars in it

3966

02:41:00,790 --> 02:40:58,880

you're going to go look for that wallet

3967

02:41:02,870 --> 02:41:00,800

everywhere until you get that wallet

3968

02:41:04,790 --> 02:41:02,880

back you're just not gonna go okay well

3969

02:41:06,309 --> 02:41:04,800

whatever bitcoins are on it

3970

02:41:07,910 --> 02:41:06,319

leave it in the trash i'll never know

3971

02:41:09,990 --> 02:41:07,920

you're gonna go look for it

3972

02:41:12,070 --> 02:41:10,000

because it's the exact same thing there

3973

02:41:15,110 --> 02:41:12,080

is no difference

3974

02:41:16,710 --> 02:41:15,120

bitcoin sit in an electronic wallet on

3975

02:41:18,230 --> 02:41:16,720

your hard drive

3976

02:41:20,630 --> 02:41:18,240

that's where they exist lose the

3977

02:41:23,030 --> 02:41:20,640

computer computer crashes hard drive

3978

02:41:25,590 --> 02:41:23,040

goes down computer catches on fire house

3979

02:41:28,790 --> 02:41:25,600

catches on fire you don't have a backup

3980

02:41:31,110 --> 02:41:28,800

of your bitcoins they exist in your

3981

02:41:34,070 --> 02:41:31,120

software with the electronic wallet that

3982

02:41:36,150 --> 02:41:34,080

sits on the hard drive and that's how

3983

02:41:38,309 --> 02:41:36,160

the bitcoin works

3984

02:41:39,670 --> 02:41:38,319

it's um

3985

02:41:41,110 --> 02:41:39,680

it's it's

3986

02:41:44,150 --> 02:41:41,120

it's certainly

3987

02:41:46,710 --> 02:41:44,160

the future it is something that uh i

3988

02:41:48,950 --> 02:41:46,720

think is inevitable

3989

02:41:49,910 --> 02:41:48,960

but uh the question that i have and i

3990

02:41:52,389 --> 02:41:49,920

would just

3991

02:41:53,190 --> 02:41:52,399

i need some some questions answered for

3992

02:41:55,349 --> 02:41:53,200

me

3993

02:41:58,950 --> 02:41:55,359

but i just don't understand how it

3994

02:42:01,110 --> 02:41:58,960

cannot be how it can be so secure

3995

02:42:03,190 --> 02:42:01,120

that the these

3996

02:42:06,309 --> 02:42:03,200

these bold statements are out there that

3997

02:42:09,429 --> 02:42:06,319

it's it's uncracked uncrackable

3998

02:42:11,349 --> 02:42:09,439

the future of money is is obvious

3999

02:42:13,429 --> 02:42:11,359

okay dollars and

4000

02:42:16,150 --> 02:42:13,439

and printed money is as a waste of

4001  
02:42:17,990 --> 02:42:16,160  
resources and and and the new hundred

4002  
02:42:20,469 --> 02:42:18,000  
dollar bills are pretty cool by the way

4003  
02:42:22,630 --> 02:42:20,479  
and i can see that those are

4004  
02:42:24,150 --> 02:42:22,640  
getting close to being uncounterfeitable

4005  
02:42:26,150 --> 02:42:24,160  
but they're also

4006  
02:42:28,950 --> 02:42:26,160  
they're a waste of resources and you

4007  
02:42:31,110 --> 02:42:28,960  
have to truck that stuff around and

4008  
02:42:34,070 --> 02:42:31,120  
think about the wasted gas and the

4009  
02:42:36,710 --> 02:42:34,080  
effort that it goes into printing and

4010  
02:42:38,150 --> 02:42:36,720  
and everything so you know there there's

4011  
02:42:40,790 --> 02:42:38,160  
an end to that

4012  
02:42:43,670 --> 02:42:40,800  
and the uh the fact that everything

4013  
02:42:46,710 --> 02:42:43,680

could exist your entire

4014

02:42:48,790 --> 02:42:46,720

uh financial history is on one card and

4015

02:42:51,110 --> 02:42:48,800

that that could be electronically safe

4016

02:42:52,790 --> 02:42:51,120

okay well it kind of makes sense too but

4017

02:42:55,269 --> 02:42:52,800

then you have to look at the flip side

4018

02:42:57,030 --> 02:42:55,279

and giving up the security of

4019

02:42:59,030 --> 02:42:57,040

tangible dollars that you put in your

4020

02:43:01,110 --> 02:42:59,040

pocket or you can stuff underneath your

4021

02:43:04,309 --> 02:43:01,120

your your mattress

4022

02:43:06,309 --> 02:43:04,319

there's a certain security in that

4023

02:43:10,070 --> 02:43:06,319

goal too as well but there's a certain

4024

02:43:11,750 --> 02:43:10,080

security in that knowing that uh

4025

02:43:13,750 --> 02:43:11,760

you know your bank account isn't going

4026

02:43:16,070 --> 02:43:13,760

to get drained one day

4027

02:43:17,590 --> 02:43:16,080

of of all of its money because somebody

4028

02:43:19,110 --> 02:43:17,600

hacked into well you know what if it

4029

02:43:20,830 --> 02:43:19,120

sits underneath your bed and you can

4030

02:43:24,630 --> 02:43:20,840

touch it

4031

02:43:26,870 --> 02:43:24,640

there's a certain uh safety and and

4032

02:43:29,429 --> 02:43:26,880

sensibility for some people and which i

4033

02:43:31,429 --> 02:43:29,439

would understand and do understand but

4034

02:43:33,990 --> 02:43:31,439

to give up all of that

4035

02:43:36,469 --> 02:43:34,000

to something like a bitcoin that

4036

02:43:38,309 --> 02:43:36,479

where the dollar is worth its dollar

4037

02:43:41,830 --> 02:43:38,319

okay it can change and fluctuate

4038

02:43:44,070 --> 02:43:41,840

slightly but having a bitcoin swing from

4039

02:43:46,790 --> 02:43:44,080

a dollar or two dollar to two thousand

4040

02:43:48,710 --> 02:43:46,800

dollars in 24 hours and you don't have

4041

02:43:51,190 --> 02:43:48,720

any control over that

4042

02:43:52,469 --> 02:43:51,200

um is insane to me

4043

02:43:55,510 --> 02:43:52,479

and

4044

02:43:58,070 --> 02:43:55,520

i i just don't i i can't

4045

02:44:00,150 --> 02:43:58,080

without any regulation now

4046

02:44:01,670 --> 02:44:00,160

with the uh we're up against a break

4047

02:44:03,429 --> 02:44:01,680

here that i'm going to take in a second

4048

02:44:05,750 --> 02:44:03,439

but with the

4049

02:44:07,429 --> 02:44:05,760

with this conversation about the bitcoin

4050

02:44:11,030 --> 02:44:07,439

we've got some regulation that's

4051  
02:44:12,469 --> 02:44:11,040  
happening also with the internet that is

4052  
02:44:14,389 --> 02:44:12,479  
uh

4053  
02:44:16,469 --> 02:44:14,399  
very important for all of us in our

4054  
02:44:18,870 --> 02:44:16,479  
lives right now and

4055  
02:44:21,110 --> 02:44:18,880  
the freedom that we've had with not only

4056  
02:44:22,550 --> 02:44:21,120  
email being free

4057  
02:44:25,110 --> 02:44:22,560  
and uh

4058  
02:44:27,349 --> 02:44:25,120  
uh the internet being

4059  
02:44:29,349 --> 02:44:27,359  
fair to everybody and what i mean by

4060  
02:44:32,389 --> 02:44:29,359  
that is this and this is the bitcoin is

4061  
02:44:35,269 --> 02:44:32,399  
part of this conversation is this when

4062  
02:44:36,710 --> 02:44:35,279  
you have uh a guy

4063  
02:44:37,590 --> 02:44:36,720

like me

4064

02:44:41,030 --> 02:44:37,600

that

4065

02:44:44,389 --> 02:44:41,040

is on an internet radio network as great

4066

02:44:47,349 --> 02:44:44,399

as dark matter is and as influential as

4067

02:44:49,110 --> 02:44:47,359

dark matter is we have the same

4068

02:44:51,670 --> 02:44:49,120

influence

4069

02:44:53,590 --> 02:44:51,680

and uh as

4070

02:44:54,389 --> 02:44:53,600

a cbs

4071

02:44:58,830 --> 02:44:54,399

or

4072

02:45:02,230 --> 02:44:58,840

anything else we are able to

4073

02:45:03,670 --> 02:45:02,240

uh come on the air every night broadcast

4074

02:45:06,710 --> 02:45:03,680

to you

4075

02:45:08,309 --> 02:45:06,720

have advertisers uh do sophisticated

4076  
02:45:11,190 --> 02:45:08,319  
programming and guests and everything

4077  
02:45:12,230 --> 02:45:11,200  
else that everybody but we can do this

4078  
02:45:15,990 --> 02:45:12,240  
freely

4079  
02:45:19,590 --> 02:45:16,000  
with the same internet speeds as anybody

4080  
02:45:22,230 --> 02:45:19,600  
else out there the access to my

4081  
02:45:25,269 --> 02:45:22,240  
website the access to dark matter radio

4082  
02:45:27,590 --> 02:45:25,279  
that access to our bell.com is the same

4083  
02:45:29,269 --> 02:45:27,600  
as amazon.com

4084  
02:45:30,309 --> 02:45:29,279  
the speeds are the same

4085  
02:45:33,349 --> 02:45:30,319  
uh the

4086  
02:45:34,870 --> 02:45:33,359  
one netflix is the one network hog out

4087  
02:45:36,710 --> 02:45:34,880  
there because of the

4088  
02:45:39,190 --> 02:45:36,720

size of the files that are getting

4089

02:45:40,790 --> 02:45:39,200

shipped around but the bandwidth and the

4090

02:45:42,630 --> 02:45:40,800

availability and the speeds of

4091

02:45:44,309 --> 02:45:42,640

everything is equal it's an equal

4092

02:45:46,469 --> 02:45:44,319

playing field

4093

02:45:48,389 --> 02:45:46,479

but right now

4094

02:45:49,750 --> 02:45:48,399

you need to listen to what i am saying

4095

02:45:52,389 --> 02:45:49,760

right now

4096

02:45:55,590 --> 02:45:52,399

the fcc is trying to control or trying

4097

02:45:57,910 --> 02:45:55,600

to rein in control of the internet and

4098

02:46:00,070 --> 02:45:57,920

set regulations and congress is is going

4099

02:46:02,550 --> 02:46:00,080

to vote on this very soon

4100

02:46:05,670 --> 02:46:02,560

but what the internet providers out

4101

02:46:08,070 --> 02:46:05,680

there the verizons the ats

4102

02:46:11,349 --> 02:46:08,080

the internet providers

4103

02:46:12,870 --> 02:46:11,359

time warner they want to be able to

4104

02:46:14,150 --> 02:46:12,880

control

4105

02:46:15,030 --> 02:46:14,160

who

4106

02:46:15,990 --> 02:46:15,040

gets

4107

02:46:18,790 --> 02:46:16,000

what

4108

02:46:20,469 --> 02:46:18,800

when it comes to internet speed

4109

02:46:23,190 --> 02:46:20,479

and charge for it

4110

02:46:25,830 --> 02:46:23,200

oh you want a website that that people

4111

02:46:26,950 --> 02:46:25,840

can view quickly oh you got to pay for

4112

02:46:32,150 --> 02:46:26,960

it

4113

02:46:34,070 --> 02:46:32,160

you want faster download speeds you want

4114

02:46:36,550 --> 02:46:34,080

to be able to uh

4115

02:46:38,950 --> 02:46:36,560

to provide stuff to you you want your

4116

02:46:41,750 --> 02:46:38,960

website to load quickly

4117

02:46:43,990 --> 02:46:41,760

you got to pay for it

4118

02:46:47,830 --> 02:46:44,000

and what that the the the powerful

4119

02:46:50,830 --> 02:46:47,840

suggestion here is the thing that makes

4120

02:46:56,150 --> 02:46:54,630

great is not the content on this show

4121

02:46:58,230 --> 02:46:56,160

that's part of it

4122

02:47:00,070 --> 02:46:58,240

but the fact that this show can even

4123

02:47:02,550 --> 02:47:00,080

exist

4124

02:47:06,150 --> 02:47:02,560

that's what makes it great

4125

02:47:07,670 --> 02:47:06,160

the ability for me to go and compete and

4126  
02:47:09,910 --> 02:47:07,680  
and for

4127  
02:47:11,670 --> 02:47:09,920  
for keith and and everybody else that's

4128  
02:47:13,190 --> 02:47:11,680  
involved with this network to build this

4129  
02:47:14,389 --> 02:47:13,200  
network

4130  
02:47:17,590 --> 02:47:14,399  
is

4131  
02:47:19,670 --> 02:47:17,600  
at an even playing field with anybody

4132  
02:47:23,349 --> 02:47:19,680  
else that's out there

4133  
02:47:24,070 --> 02:47:23,359  
on any level we are the same

4134  
02:47:28,230 --> 02:47:24,080  
but

4135  
02:47:30,389 --> 02:47:28,240  
if if somebody wants to clamp down on

4136  
02:47:31,990 --> 02:47:30,399  
this and then turn around and

4137  
02:47:34,710 --> 02:47:32,000  
and charge us

4138  
02:47:37,190 --> 02:47:34,720

uh for the ability for to compete with

4139

02:47:38,150 --> 02:47:37,200

download speeds with somebody else is

4140

02:47:42,230 --> 02:47:38,160

what

4141

02:47:44,790 --> 02:47:42,240

internet was based on

4142

02:47:46,790 --> 02:47:44,800

the internet was an open source

4143

02:47:48,389 --> 02:47:46,800

where everything was free and it

4144

02:47:49,750 --> 02:47:48,399

certainly didn't matter

4145

02:47:51,910 --> 02:47:49,760

and listen to what i'm saying this

4146

02:47:54,950 --> 02:47:51,920

didn't matter in the 1990s where every

4147

02:47:56,550 --> 02:47:54,960

it was slow modems and it didn't matter

4148

02:47:59,110 --> 02:47:56,560

and there was no

4149

02:48:00,309 --> 02:47:59,120

live content and streaming video and

4150

02:48:03,910 --> 02:48:00,319

streaming

4151

02:48:05,750 --> 02:48:03,920

audio and and and movies and and and all

4152

02:48:07,830 --> 02:48:05,760

of that all the networks were involved

4153

02:48:09,750 --> 02:48:07,840

no that's not what so it wasn't a big

4154

02:48:12,150 --> 02:48:09,760

deal then nobody cared

4155

02:48:13,269 --> 02:48:12,160

took 15 minutes to download a picture

4156

02:48:16,870 --> 02:48:13,279

and you would have to sit there and

4157

02:48:20,070 --> 02:48:16,880

watch it refreshing your screen forever

4158

02:48:22,710 --> 02:48:20,080

took you overnight to download a song

4159

02:48:24,230 --> 02:48:22,720

if you could find a song to download

4160

02:48:26,150 --> 02:48:24,240

that's not what we're talking about

4161

02:48:28,070 --> 02:48:26,160

today now today we're talking about

4162

02:48:30,790 --> 02:48:28,080

major competition where all of the

4163

02:48:34,309 --> 02:48:30,800

networks are streaming content netflix

4164

02:48:35,429 --> 02:48:34,319

is streaming movies and and so when you

4165

02:48:43,030 --> 02:48:35,439

have

4166

02:48:45,510 --> 02:48:43,040

whoever else where

4167

02:48:48,070 --> 02:48:45,520

youtube is another example you now

4168

02:48:52,230 --> 02:48:48,080

they're youtube has paid videos

4169

02:48:54,070 --> 02:48:52,240

so who gets the bandwidth and who gets

4170

02:48:55,110 --> 02:48:54,080

who gets cheated

4171

02:48:56,469 --> 02:48:55,120

who

4172

02:48:59,830 --> 02:48:56,479

they

4173

02:49:02,469 --> 02:48:59,840

a company like verizon or comcast can

4174

02:49:03,269 --> 02:49:02,479

turn around if they want to offer

4175

02:49:04,710 --> 02:49:03,279

uh

4176

02:49:07,030 --> 02:49:04,720

a streaming

4177

02:49:09,030 --> 02:49:07,040

audio or streaming video or have their

4178

02:49:11,750 --> 02:49:09,040

own radio network or their own movie

4179

02:49:14,790 --> 02:49:11,760

channels can conceivably turn around and

4180

02:49:17,349 --> 02:49:14,800

clamp down on accompanying like netflix

4181

02:49:20,790 --> 02:49:17,359

so it takes forever for netflix videos

4182

02:49:23,030 --> 02:49:20,800

to stream but yet verizon or comcast has

4183

02:49:24,550 --> 02:49:23,040

got immediately immediate download

4184

02:49:26,230 --> 02:49:24,560

speeds

4185

02:49:29,030 --> 02:49:26,240

and that's that the freedom of the

4186

02:49:32,070 --> 02:49:29,040

internet right now is being decided and

4187

02:49:35,910 --> 02:49:32,080

at the at the end of this year

4188

02:49:37,030 --> 02:49:35,920

uh potentially uh the fcc could could

4189

02:49:41,910 --> 02:49:37,040

have

4190

02:49:43,670 --> 02:49:41,920

it could be

4191

02:49:46,070 --> 02:49:43,680

straight down to the service providers

4192

02:49:48,870 --> 02:49:46,080

and how they want to

4193

02:49:51,349 --> 02:49:48,880

charge and provide service to us and

4194

02:49:55,429 --> 02:49:51,359

could conceivably determine

4195

02:49:57,830 --> 02:49:55,439

how and what you hear and see things now

4196

02:50:00,469 --> 02:49:57,840

this isn't an editorial

4197

02:50:03,269 --> 02:50:00,479

um oh it kind of feels like that in a

4198

02:50:04,710 --> 02:50:03,279

late night editorial but it's not that

4199

02:50:07,429 --> 02:50:04,720

but it's something that you need to be

4200

02:50:10,230 --> 02:50:07,439

aware of and the the

4201  
02:50:11,830 --> 02:50:10,240  
the unwrite regulated internet and email

4202  
02:50:15,190 --> 02:50:11,840  
was something that we've taken for

4203  
02:50:17,510 --> 02:50:15,200  
granted up until today and it allows me

4204  
02:50:20,630 --> 02:50:17,520  
to have an even playing field with

4205  
02:50:23,670 --> 02:50:20,640  
everybody else but very soon here the

4206  
02:50:24,870 --> 02:50:23,680  
internet providers are asking for that

4207  
02:50:27,349 --> 02:50:24,880  
control

4208  
02:50:28,550 --> 02:50:27,359  
and if you want a faster internet if you

4209  
02:50:29,990 --> 02:50:28,560  
want something

4210  
02:50:32,469 --> 02:50:30,000  
different then you're going to pay for

4211  
02:50:34,790 --> 02:50:32,479  
the deluxe package and if you if you

4212  
02:50:36,630 --> 02:50:34,800  
don't care and you want slow moving this

4213  
02:50:38,710 --> 02:50:36,640

and that then then you're gonna get the

4214

02:50:41,110 --> 02:50:38,720

budget internet

4215

02:50:43,670 --> 02:50:41,120

think about what i am saying it is a

4216

02:50:44,630 --> 02:50:43,680

crazy situation and that's where bitcoin

4217

02:50:47,469 --> 02:50:44,640

comes in

4218

02:50:49,830 --> 02:50:47,479

and and bitcoin is an unregulated

4219

02:50:52,070 --> 02:50:49,840

decentralized situation

4220

02:50:53,429 --> 02:50:52,080

where um

4221

02:50:55,110 --> 02:50:53,439

apparently there's going to be no

4222

02:50:57,830 --> 02:50:55,120

government control

4223

02:51:00,790 --> 02:50:57,840

now to say that the government or

4224

02:51:02,790 --> 02:51:00,800

anybody can't chase down what your

4225

02:51:03,590 --> 02:51:02,800

transactions are on the internet no they

4226

02:51:06,550 --> 02:51:03,600

can't

4227

02:51:07,990 --> 02:51:06,560

and uh bitcoins will be traced there's

4228

02:51:10,630 --> 02:51:08,000

no doubt about that you're not gonna do

4229

02:51:12,150 --> 02:51:10,640

anything that anonymous but uh all right

4230

02:51:15,269 --> 02:51:12,160

so for right now i'm gonna take another

4231

02:51:16,950 --> 02:51:15,279

quick break uh we are almost out of here

4232

02:51:18,469 --> 02:51:16,960

i'm gonna take one quick break one last

4233

02:51:20,230 --> 02:51:18,479

segment when we come back

4234

02:51:21,269 --> 02:51:20,240

this is faded black i'm your host jimmy

4235

02:51:22,950 --> 02:51:21,279

church

4236

02:51:25,910 --> 02:51:22,960

sorry for the rambling didn't take any

4237

02:51:27,429 --> 02:51:25,920

calls why because i talk a lot

4238

02:51:47,030 --> 02:51:27,439

fade to black we'll be back right after

4239

02:51:56,230 --> 02:51:51,750

this is kjcr jimmychurchradio.com

4240

02:51:59,670 --> 02:51:58,309

hey this is from the vultures of queens

4241

02:52:51,910 --> 02:51:59,680

of the stone age you listen to

4242

02:52:56,309 --> 02:52:53,830

oh yeah

4243

02:52:57,830 --> 02:52:56,319

that's doug aldrich

4244

02:53:00,070 --> 02:52:57,840

could listen to that all night i could

4245

02:53:03,269 --> 02:53:00,080

just let that roll till 10 o'clock and i

4246

02:53:05,830 --> 02:53:04,630

all right

4247

02:53:07,110 --> 02:53:05,840

so

4248

02:53:10,309 --> 02:53:07,120

this is fade to black i'm your host

4249

02:53:12,389 --> 02:53:10,319

jimmy church kjcr jimmychurchradio.com

4250

02:53:13,670 --> 02:53:12,399

fade to black on the dark matter radio

4251  
02:53:16,469 --> 02:53:13,680  
network

4252  
02:53:18,070 --> 02:53:16,479  
follow us on twitter at jchurchradio

4253  
02:53:21,110 --> 02:53:18,080  
everything's over on youtube that is

4254  
02:53:21,910 --> 02:53:21,120  
kjcr fade to black

4255  
02:53:29,750 --> 02:53:21,920  
the

4256  
02:53:31,429 --> 02:53:29,760  
jimmychurchradio.com yeah

4257  
02:53:33,830 --> 02:53:31,439  
jimmychurchradio.com

4258  
02:53:35,670 --> 02:53:33,840  
is the facebook fan page you can go and

4259  
02:53:38,790 --> 02:53:35,680  
like us there it all kind of gets

4260  
02:53:41,110 --> 02:53:38,800  
updated at the same time uh everything

4261  
02:53:42,710 --> 02:53:41,120  
kind of feeds into each other depends on

4262  
02:53:44,389 --> 02:53:42,720  
what what uh

4263  
02:53:46,230 --> 02:53:44,399

what you're doing first and they kind of

4264

02:53:47,910 --> 02:53:46,240

feed each other but

4265

02:53:49,830 --> 02:53:47,920

uh if i was going to make my guess i

4266

02:53:52,469 --> 02:53:49,840

would say the facebook page gets added

4267

02:53:55,030 --> 02:53:52,479

first which feeds into twitter and then

4268

02:53:56,950 --> 02:53:55,040

if i do twitter first if anybody here at

4269

02:53:58,469 --> 02:53:56,960

the station does twitter first that goes

4270

02:54:00,790 --> 02:53:58,479

back to facebook they

4271

02:54:02,950 --> 02:54:00,800

read weird and not the same they all

4272

02:54:05,590 --> 02:54:02,960

duplicate and stuff so if you start

4273

02:54:07,910 --> 02:54:05,600

anywhere start at the facebook page and

4274

02:54:10,309 --> 02:54:07,920

uh and then head over to twitter follow

4275

02:54:13,590 --> 02:54:10,319

us there if you want to see any of the

4276

02:54:15,190 --> 02:54:13,600

shows they are all posted

4277

02:54:18,230 --> 02:54:15,200

most of them

4278

02:54:19,429 --> 02:54:18,240

are posted on youtube and we are also

4279

02:54:21,710 --> 02:54:19,439

updating

4280

02:54:23,269 --> 02:54:21,720

everything on the highlights page on

4281

02:54:25,830 --> 02:54:23,279

jimmychurchradio.com you can go there

4282

02:54:28,150 --> 02:54:25,840

too as well so whatever your fancy we're

4283

02:54:30,070 --> 02:54:28,160

trying to keep all of the bases covered

4284

02:54:32,790 --> 02:54:30,080

all right now i've only got a few

4285

02:54:35,349 --> 02:54:32,800

minutes left and i wanted to talk about

4286

02:54:39,670 --> 02:54:35,359

uh this iranian

4287

02:54:42,790 --> 02:54:41,190

with uh

4288

02:54:45,510 --> 02:54:42,800

uh

4289

02:54:50,469 --> 02:54:45,520  
that the united states has been

4290

02:54:52,630 --> 02:54:50,479  
run by a tall white alien race since uh

4291

02:54:54,630 --> 02:54:52,640  
1945

4292

02:54:57,190 --> 02:54:54,640  
and prior to that

4293

02:54:58,230 --> 02:54:57,200  
this same alien race

4294

02:55:01,990 --> 02:54:58,240  
was

4295

02:55:05,750 --> 02:55:02,000  
helping nazi germany

4296

02:55:07,429 --> 02:55:05,760  
now before you think that i am crazy

4297

02:55:08,630 --> 02:55:07,439  
and if you're hearing this for the first

4298

02:55:10,950 --> 02:55:08,640  
time

4299

02:55:13,990 --> 02:55:10,960  
you can go to cnn you can go to

4300

02:55:14,950 --> 02:55:14,000  
forbes.com you can go to the washington

4301  
02:55:16,790 --> 02:55:14,960  
post

4302  
02:55:19,190 --> 02:55:16,800  
and any other

4303  
02:55:21,590 --> 02:55:19,200  
news outlet where you get your news from

4304  
02:55:23,110 --> 02:55:21,600  
and there's there's the story right

4305  
02:55:25,590 --> 02:55:23,120  
there in front of you

4306  
02:55:29,269 --> 02:55:25,600  
um pretty much the same information now

4307  
02:55:30,710 --> 02:55:29,279  
today more information has come out

4308  
02:55:33,110 --> 02:55:30,720  
and it's this

4309  
02:55:34,550 --> 02:55:33,120  
and it's almost exactly what i was just

4310  
02:55:38,710 --> 02:55:34,560  
talking about

4311  
02:55:41,110 --> 02:55:38,720  
internet and and uh bitcoins well

4312  
02:55:42,830 --> 02:55:41,120  
they're all kind of interrelated

4313  
02:55:46,790 --> 02:55:42,840

and there's a method to my

4314

02:55:48,710 --> 02:55:46,800

madness but now apparently

4315

02:55:51,750 --> 02:55:48,720

edward snowden

4316

02:55:54,950 --> 02:55:51,760

is the culprit here

4317

02:55:55,990 --> 02:55:54,960

there's a there's a website that uh

4318

02:55:58,790 --> 02:55:56,000

that

4319

02:56:01,190 --> 02:55:58,800

released this story originally

4320

02:56:03,670 --> 02:56:01,200

and it was fictitious it was

4321

02:56:05,030 --> 02:56:03,680

tongue-in-cheek and it was a website not

4322

02:56:07,830 --> 02:56:05,040

unlike and i'm not going to say their

4323

02:56:11,030 --> 02:56:07,840

name i'm not going to give them any any

4324

02:56:15,110 --> 02:56:12,710

because it was just it was just a joke

4325

02:56:16,309 --> 02:56:15,120

it was it was just uh something that was

4326  
02:56:19,030 --> 02:56:16,319  
written

4327  
02:56:20,790 --> 02:56:19,040  
but the story that came out on this

4328  
02:56:23,670 --> 02:56:20,800  
particular website and this is where it

4329  
02:56:27,830 --> 02:56:23,680  
gets nutty and gets crazy is edward

4330  
02:56:30,469 --> 02:56:27,840  
snowden took nsa documents to russia

4331  
02:56:34,230 --> 02:56:30,479  
and in those nsa documents there was

4332  
02:56:37,190 --> 02:56:34,240  
proof that this alien race actually

4333  
02:56:40,790 --> 02:56:37,200  
existed and had been running the united

4334  
02:56:42,710 --> 02:56:40,800  
states since 1945 and this disclosure in

4335  
02:56:44,389 --> 02:56:42,720  
these nsa documents

4336  
02:56:45,269 --> 02:56:44,399  
were that uh

4337  
02:56:48,630 --> 02:56:45,279  
um

4338  
02:56:50,469 --> 02:56:48,640

uh that this alien race was using the

4339

02:56:53,190 --> 02:56:50,479

internet to control the world and

4340

02:56:55,429 --> 02:56:53,200

control our information and the nsa was

4341

02:56:57,030 --> 02:56:55,439

being run by aliens and

4342

02:56:58,710 --> 02:56:57,040

and that's it and that's what the

4343

02:57:00,950 --> 02:56:58,720

internet is doing and it's controlling

4344

02:57:03,110 --> 02:57:00,960

information controlling the news

4345

02:57:06,309 --> 02:57:03,120

invading your lives spying on everybody

4346

02:57:07,670 --> 02:57:06,319

and it was aliens that are doing it

4347

02:57:11,349 --> 02:57:07,680

that's right

4348

02:57:14,389 --> 02:57:11,359

now this chock full of nuts website

4349

02:57:16,790 --> 02:57:14,399

here in the united states uh

4350

02:57:19,670 --> 02:57:16,800

uh published this story

4351  
02:57:20,469 --> 02:57:19,680  
now the fascinating thing uh

4352  
02:57:22,870 --> 02:57:20,479  
is

4353  
02:57:25,190 --> 02:57:22,880  
that the iranian

4354  
02:57:28,389 --> 02:57:25,200  
uh news agency which is called fars by

4355  
02:57:29,510 --> 02:57:28,399  
the way it's fars news f-a-r-s

4356  
02:57:33,110 --> 02:57:29,520  
um

4357  
02:57:34,630 --> 02:57:33,120  
took it at face value

4358  
02:57:35,990 --> 02:57:34,640  
and so

4359  
02:57:37,830 --> 02:57:36,000  
they now

4360  
02:57:39,349 --> 02:57:37,840  
where i'm confused and this is what i

4361  
02:57:40,710 --> 02:57:39,359  
don't understand and this is the beauty

4362  
02:57:42,309 --> 02:57:40,720  
of the united states and this is the

4363  
02:57:44,790 --> 02:57:42,319

beauty of freedom of speech and this is

4364

02:57:47,590 --> 02:57:44,800

the beauty of you being able to

4365

02:57:49,910 --> 02:57:47,600

uh separate fact from fiction what is

4366

02:57:51,830 --> 02:57:49,920

you know the news on on saturday night

4367

02:57:54,150 --> 02:57:51,840

live every saturday and they break into

4368

02:57:56,309 --> 02:57:54,160

the you know it's not real but

4369

02:57:59,110 --> 02:57:56,319

apparently somebody wants to take a

4370

02:58:01,590 --> 02:57:59,120

chock full of nuts website serious in

4371

02:58:05,190 --> 02:58:01,600

the middle east and and

4372

02:58:07,590 --> 02:58:05,200

and print this as being fact

4373

02:58:10,469 --> 02:58:07,600

now i need you to stop and think about

4374

02:58:12,070 --> 02:58:10,479

uh the implications of this

4375

02:58:24,389 --> 02:58:12,080

the

4376

02:58:27,269 --> 02:58:24,399

publishing uh this report this new story

4377

02:58:30,710 --> 02:58:27,279

is that it all must be true because

4378

02:58:32,230 --> 02:58:30,720

edward snowden is involved the russian

4379

02:58:34,550 --> 02:58:32,240

uh

4380

02:58:37,030 --> 02:58:34,560

secret service is involved

4381

02:58:40,950 --> 02:58:37,040

they they confirmed all of these nsa

4382

02:58:43,510 --> 02:58:40,960

documents and and and it it's it's it's

4383

02:58:45,349 --> 02:58:43,520

a fact and if the russians say it's true

4384

02:58:46,870 --> 02:58:45,359

then it's true but they're not basing it

4385

02:58:48,630 --> 02:58:46,880

on anything that

4386

02:58:51,830 --> 02:58:48,640

that snowden had or anything that the

4387

02:58:54,070 --> 02:58:51,840

russians did it was all from this chock

4388

02:58:57,830 --> 02:58:54,080

full of nuts website in the united

4389

02:58:59,510 --> 02:58:57,840

states that wrote this fictitiously

4390

02:59:00,790 --> 02:58:59,520

now

4391

02:59:05,110 --> 02:59:00,800

what if

4392

02:59:08,070 --> 02:59:07,110

you got to love this great country this

4393

02:59:10,309 --> 02:59:08,080

is

4394

02:59:12,950 --> 02:59:10,319

fade to black i am your host jimmy

4395

02:59:16,070 --> 02:59:12,960

church we are on the dark matter radio

4396

02:59:17,910 --> 02:59:16,080

network i want to thank jerome clark for

4397

02:59:19,429 --> 02:59:17,920

coming in tonight that was one of the

4398

02:59:21,590 --> 02:59:19,439

coolest

4399

02:59:23,830 --> 02:59:21,600

conversations one can ever have and

4400

02:59:25,429 --> 02:59:23,840

that's what i'm saying

4401

02:59:27,190 --> 02:59:25,439

that's what this web

4402

02:59:29,110 --> 02:59:27,200

this this this

4403

02:59:31,269 --> 02:59:29,120

this radio program the dark matter

4404

02:59:33,269 --> 02:59:31,279

that's what we are we are on equal

4405

02:59:35,830 --> 02:59:33,279

footing with everybody else out there

4406

02:59:38,790 --> 02:59:35,840

and we are delivering it to you

4407

02:59:40,389 --> 02:59:38,800

special thanks to keith rowland

4408

02:59:42,870 --> 02:59:40,399

dark matter radio network show is

4409

02:59:45,110 --> 02:59:42,880

produced by rita kamirian

4410

02:59:51,190 --> 02:59:45,120

produced by hilton j palm

4411

02:59:51,200 --> 02:59:56,070

announcers are mark kovar

4412

03:00:01,190 --> 02:59:58,550

i am your host jimmy church

4413

03:00:03,190 --> 03:00:01,200

this is doug aldrige guitars for white

4414

03:00:05,110 --> 03:00:03,200

snakes going to take us out of here

4415

03:00:09,190 --> 03:00:05,120

and uh tomorrow night don't forget

4416

03:00:10,950 --> 03:00:09,200

steven bassett prg paradigm research

4417

03:00:13,830 --> 03:00:10,960

we'll be in here to talk about uh

4418

03:00:14,870 --> 03:00:13,840

citizen disclosure and his efforts right

4419

03:00:16,790 --> 03:00:14,880

now

4420

03:00:18,790 --> 03:00:16,800

with uh with congress and the government